OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

January 1992 For United States of America Vol. 35, No. 1

Let All Know That Worldwide Security Is Near

[1] Soon, the "Prince of Peace" will establish true peace and security earth wide. Our faith in this Bible promise should motivate us to share it with others. (Isa. 9:6, 7; Mic. 4:3, 4) During the months of January and February, we will be offering any 192-page book published in 1983 or earlier. Congregations that do not have a stock of such books may offer the book *Worldwide Security Under the "Prince of Peace."*

[2] On page 8 of this issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry,* we have presented a number of introductions that you may want to use in the ministry during January. Three transitions that may be helpful in directing the attention of householders to the *Worldwide Security* book are suggested in the following paragraphs.

[3] **Transition No. 1:** After your introduction, turn to page 13 and say: "Isaiah 9:6, 7 is quoted word for word from the Bible in this first paragraph. Allow me to read it to you." Then ask: "Who is the 'Prince of Peace'?" Allow for a reply, then continue: "This book clearly identifies the 'Prince of Peace' and explains how he will bring worldwide peace to the earth in our time. Are you interested in reading it, and would you like to learn more about the promised new world?" Depending on the response, you can determine if the book should be left with the person.

[4] **Transition No. 2:** After reading Isaiah 9:6, 7, turn to page 4 and ask the householder: "What peaceful conditions do you see in this illustration?" Allow for a reply, then continue by saying: "There is peace among the people and peace with the animals. Some may think that human governments will bring such a peace. But real peace and security as foretold in the Bible must be God-made, not man-made. Don't you agree?" Allow for a reply, then read paragraph 4 on page 5 and explain that this book answers many questions about the Kingdom and peace on earth. If the householder is genuinely interested in the Kingdom message and wants to read the book, offer it to him.

[5] **Transition No. 3:** In areas where people are inclined to interrupt and not allow you to finish your presentation, you might use this approach: "May I ask you a question?" If the householder agrees, continue: "Jesus said at Matthew 28:19, 20 that his followers would make disciples of people of all nations. The question is: Would the whole world have to be converted before he would rule as the 'Prince of Peace'? What is your opinion?" Allow for a reply, then say: "The Bible answer to that question is found here on page 21." Then read paragraph 2 on page 21, and point out how the scriptures cited in this book answer that question and many more about worldwide security and the "Prince of Peace."

[6] You may have selected an introduction that you like from page 8 of *Our Kingdom Ministry*. After reviewing the transitions in this article, you may find one in particular that you will enjoy using. Take the time to practice your introduction and transition before going in field service. Your preparation and your personal conviction that true peace and security will come by means of the "Prince of Peace" and his Kingdom will add to your persuasiveness and enthusiasm in offering the *Worldwide Security* book.

[illegible]

What is gained by RV?

Accept the Responsibility of Return Visits

[1] There are a number of motivating reasons for sharing as fully as possible in making return visits. We want to accomplish thoroughly the work that we have been given to do, even as Paul did. (Acts 20:21, 24) If we are thorough in calling back on all interested persons, we will maintain a good conscience while striving to accomplish our ministry fully.—2 Tim. 4:5.

[2] **Knowledge Makes Us Responsible:** The fact that lives are at stake should move us to be diligent in making return visits. (John 17:3) Our knowledge of Jehovah's judgment and the nearness of Armageddon should incite us not only to warn the wicked but also to help those who are 'sighing and groaning because of the detestable things happening on earth.' (Ezek. 9:4) They need to be brought into association with Jehovah's visible organization.

[3] People need help to understand the truth accurately. (Acts 8:30, 31; 18:26) This is another reason for us to accept our responsibility to return and "water" the seeds of truth that were sown. How much spiritual progress would we ourselves have made had it not been that someone returned time and again to help us acquire an accurate knowledge of Jehovah and His wonderful purposes?—Matt. 7:12.

[4] **Show Love and Zeal:** Making return visits is a fine way to demonstrate our love for people. A blind brother serving as a regular pioneer said: "Ever since my baptism, my desire has been to tell others of what I had learned from the Bible. I was happy that my handicap did not prevent me from doing this. . . . I learned also to keep a mental record of each house on the street, and in this way, I was able to make return visits on persons interested in Bible study." This blind brother can truly see with his heart, and he does not hold back from making return visits and expressing his Christian love for others.

[5] When making return visits, we often have opportunity to make good use of the Bible and give reasons for the hope in us. (1 Pet. 3:15) This not only helps the householder but also fires up our own zeal and appreciation for the truth. Making return visits brings a joy that can be obtained in no other way. And the quality of that joy need never diminish. It can be renewed constantly by our zealously making return visits.—Prov. 10:22.

What accomplished

[6] We must take seriously our responsibility to make return visits. Jehovah's people do not hold back what is good from others, and this can be seen by our worldwide activity during the 1991 service year. (Prov. 3:27) We made 344,926,952 return visits and conducted 3,947,261 home Bible studies. There were 300,945 new disciples who dedicated themselves to Jehovah and were baptized. This marvelous increase would never have occurred had it not been for our willingness to accept the responsibility of making return visits.—1 Thess. 2:8.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR JANUARY

Week Starting December 30

Song 201

5 min: Local announcements and appropriate Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

25 min: "1992 'Light Bearers' District Convention of Jehovah's Witnesses." Question-and-answer consideration of insert by secretary. Read December 15, 1991, convention assignment letter. After considering paragraph 3, read opening and closing paragraphs of Recommended Lodging Locations list from convention. Read paragraphs 4-6 and 12-14 of insert. Emphasize need for all to select accommodations from Recommended Lodging Locations list even if attending a convention outside the assigned area, as noted in paragraph 12. Stress the Bible principles of honesty, obedience, loving concern for others, and so forth, from the article even if it appears that no one will be using motel rooms. Commend those cooperating with the Society's rooming arrangement. Congregations that have deaf ones in attendance should highlight paragraph 15 for them.

15 min: "Let All Know That Worldwide Security Is Near." After brief introductory comments, consider each transition and demonstrate its use by well-prepared publishers as time allows. If practical, it would be good to have a youth demonstrate Transition No. 2. Transition No. 3 allows the publisher to leave at least an interesting Scriptural thought in the mind of the householder. Warmly encourage brothers to use one of the suggested introductions on page 8 and one of these transitions.

Song 30 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting January 6

Song 126

5 min: Local announcements.

10 min: "A Practical Approach to Preparation for Field Service." Discuss article with audience, and then call on three or four publishers previously assigned to make specific comments on ways in which this approach can benefit them. For example, they may comment on variety of presentations, ways material can be adapted to local territory, flexibility, or that this approach allows publishers to select material they feel comfortable in presenting. Encourage publishers to bring their copy of *Our Kingdom Ministry* with them to meetings for field service.

Ry

18 min: "Introductions to Get Householders to Listen." Briefly consider makeup of local territory. What issues are important to householders? Focus on introduction and presentation most likely to be successful locally. Have well-prepared publisher demonstrate this presentation and offer *Worldwide Security* book. Publisher should make presentation as outlined in article. Then a school-age youth can demonstrate same presentation and conclude by offering magazines to interested person. Encourage all to try this method in field service. Ed S

12 min: An Improved Medical Document. Secretary has new, improved Advance Medical Directive distributed to baptized members of the congregation and thoroughly considers October 15, 1991, letter on medical document for baptized publishers and Identity Card for unbaptized minor children of Witness parent(s). In preparation, review letter of January 1, 1990, for pertinent points suited to local needs. Emphasize that the two who sign as witnesses should observe as the document is being signed and then sign it themselves. Reason with audience on why instructions should be followed carefully in order to make cards serve most effectively for our protection.

Song 130 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting January 13

Song 176 HP

10 min: Local announcements and Theocratic News. Include accounts report and donation acknowledgments.

DC **15 min:** Is the Pioneer Service for Me? In this country about 7 percent of all publishers are regular pioneers. Give local figures for comparison. Can more of us, including young people soon to graduate from high school, make room for full-time service? Interview three regular pioneers, preferably a young person, a housewife, and a retired person. (If regular pioneers are not available, auxiliary pioneers or publishers who have pioneered may be used.) Consider finances. What types of part-time work are available in your area? How does each one make ends meet? What changes in spending habits have they made? Consider schedule to meet required hours. Do any have health problems? How do they cope? What other challenges have they successfully met? Interviews should be positive and encouraging. Make warm appeal to audience to consider personal circumstances to determine whether more can undertake full-time service.

20 min: How Single Parents Can Help Their Children. Brief introduction followed by demonstration of mother with two children preparing for the field service. More single-parent families in the organization today than ever before. Way in which Timothy's mother and grandmother instilled the truth in him provides a fine example for all parents to follow. (2 Tim. 1:5; 3:14, 15) Demonstration: Mother, teenage daughter, and younger daughter seated at table in kitchen, having finished supper. Mother says that before doing the dishes they will go over their presentations for service and that she will be the householder. Younger daughter picks an introduction from page 8 of *Our Kingdom Ministry* and presents it to her mother. Mother warmly commends her for a job well done and asks her to read scripture the Society has suggested. Younger daughter quickly looks up Isaiah 9:6, 7 and reads it. Mother then asks older daughter how she will offer the book. Daughter selects a transition from page 1 of *Our Kingdom Ministry* and presents it to her mother. Mother commends her and then encourages both girls to practice the introduction and the transition in order to offer the book in field service. Daughters are told that they will practice a while longer and then they will have to get the dishes done. Elder concludes part by encouraging all families in the congregation to provide loving assistance to their children.

Song 183 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting January 20

Song 192

15 min: Elder to handle local announcements and consider local needs. R As time permits, discuss various talking points from the latest magazines. Select one that will tie in nicely with one of the suggested introductions and transitions in this issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Then have a well-prepared publisher make a full presentation using the introduction and the transition, offering the magazines to an interested person. Point out that by engaging people in conversation and using suggested presentations, it is not difficult to identify interested persons.

Continued on page 7

1992 "Light Bearers" District Convention of Jehovah's Witnesses

[1] Conventions have long been an integral part of the lives of worshipers of Jehovah. Ancient Israel assembled by the hundreds and thousands on special occasions during the year for various festivals, or "holy conventions." (Lev. 23:1-36) These impressive gatherings provided an occasion to (1) worship Jehovah God, (2) associate with large numbers of his people, and be (3) taught by him. Conventions today afford similar opportunities and are enjoyed by millions of God's people. Undoubtedly, most of you shared in the blessings received by the 1,394,432 in attendance last summer at the memorable "Lovers of Freedom" District Conventions held across the United States. Some of you also rejoiced to be among the 15,710 baptized. Now it is time to begin preparations for attending another thrilling three-day gathering—the 1992 "Light Bearers" District Convention. Will you and your family be there?—Deut. 31:12.

[2] The program is being tailored to the needs of God's people, who spread the truth as light bearers worldwide. In these evil days of the conclusion of this system of things, we need the encouragement and motivation that will come from being there to receive the bountiful spiritual blessings in store for us. Be sure to make your convention arrangements carefully and prayerfully so that you can be there to enjoy all three days of the delightful spiritual program from the opening song to the closing prayer. Lovingly include in your plans those who may need assistance, especially newly interested ones, so that they also can attend every session. (Gal. 6:10) The program begins Friday at 10:20 a.m. and ends at 5:00 p.m. Saturday sessions begin at 9:30 a.m. and close with song and prayer at 5:00 p.m. On Sunday the program begins at 9:30 a.m. and ends about 4:30 p.m. The following information will assist you with your preparations.

[3] **Instructions for Obtaining Rooms:** After the Service Meeting for the week of December 30, congregations should post on the information board the Recommended Lodging Locations list for the district convention to which the congregation is assigned. This list gives all the motels presently cooperating with the Society's rooming arrangement. Your cooperation with these arrangements will assist the convention organization in its efforts to provide sufficient rooming accommodations for everyone at a reasonable price.

[4] **What You Should Do:** After—NOT before—your congregation posts the Recommended Lodging Locations list containing the addresses, phone numbers, and agreed-upon rates of the motels, you are free to phone the motel of

your choice and make reservations. Identifying yourself as one of Jehovah's Witnesses or as a delegate attending the Watchtower convention will qualify you for the rates listed, which in most cases are greatly reduced.

[5] ONE NIGHT'S DEPOSIT IS REQUIRED to hold the room. Your deposit should be sent directly to the motel AS SOON AS you make reservations. If your deposit is not received by the motel, your reservations can be canceled at any time. MOTELS ARE NOT OBLIGATED TO HOLD THE ROOMS WITHOUT A DEPOSIT. If you must cancel your reservation, you should immediately notify the motel, making the room available for other delegates.

[6] If the motel you call first is filled, call your next selection from the list and so on. Many call the motels closest to the convention, so you may find it beneficial to try some motels farther away, which often have quality rooms at lower rates. The convention Rooming Department will continue to provide the congregations with revised lists, deleting motels that have been filled and including additional motels until everyone has a room. Thus, if all the motels on the list are filled, please wait patiently for the next list, and you will be able to obtain a room.

[7] **Dormitories:** A few conventions also use school dormitories in order to accommodate all of those attending. Usually, congregations will receive information on these a month or so after the first motel listing. Those needing accommodations of this type should follow the instructions on the list that is sent to the congregations by the convention.

[8] **Special Needs:** This provision is only for exemplary publishers, including their well-behaved children, who are approved by the Congregation Service Committee. Arrangements to care for persons with special needs should be made by the congregation where they attend. Elders and others who are aware of the individual circumstances can lovingly extend help. This often requires that publishers consider the needs of those in full-time service, the elderly, the infirm, the deaf, and perhaps others. Publishers may extend help by taking such ones with them or caring for their needs in other ways.—Jas. 2:15-17; 1 John 3:17, 18.

[9] Of course, the Rooming Department will endeavor to provide suitable rooming accommodations for publishers with special needs if they cannot be assisted by those in the congregation. These publishers may discuss their situation with the congregation secretary. The secretary should consult with the Congregation Service Committee regarding what is needed so that they can work with these persons in securing their own rooming accommodations. If the congregation is unable to render the needed assistance, the secretary may give such persons a copy of the Special Needs Room Request form. Those with special needs are the only ones that should fill out this form. It is to be returned to the secretary and checked for completeness, accuracy, and verification of the circumstances that qualify them for such con-

sideration. The circumstances are to be EXPLAINED IN DETAIL by the secretary in the space provided on the form. All of this should be done well ahead of the convention. The secretary will then forward the form to the Rooming Department. The individual making the request will be notified directly about the accommodations.

[10] Those with special needs should NOT go to the convention and request a room when they arrive because the Rooming Department must have the verification of the Congregation Service Committee.

[11] Private-home accommodations are set aside for those who would experience real hardship if such accommodations were not available. They are not intended for those who can afford motel rooms but who want free or inexpensive rooms just to save money. Similarly, it is not proper to presume upon the hospitality of our brothers by expecting to be accommodated extra days. These rooms are for the convention period ONLY. Those receiving such accommodations should see that they and their children act respectfully toward the home of their host and do not damage anything, rummage through the host's possessions, or enter private areas of the home. If householders experience any difficulties along this line, these should immediately be brought to the attention of the rooming overseer at the convention, and he will be happy to help.

[12] **Delegates Attending From Outside the Assigned Area:** In nearly every case, the location assigned for you to attend is the one nearest your congregation. Having adequate seating, literature, food, rooming accommodations, and so forth, is based on the premise that the majority of publishers will attend the convention to which their congregation is assigned. However, if for good reason you will be attending a convention other than the one assigned and need accommodations, the congregation secretary can give you the address for that convention headquarters from the list on the back of the Special Needs Room Request form. Then you can write and request a copy of the motel listing for that location, sending along a stamped, self-addressed envelope. Upon receipt of this list, use it to make your reservation.

[13] **Your Cooperation Needed:** The success of this rooming arrangement depends on the cooperation of all of those involved, including our Bible students. (Heb. 13:17) Thus, we are asking everyone to cooperate fully with the Society's rooming arrangement and USE ONLY THE MOTELS ON THE CURRENT RECOMMENDED LODGING LOCATIONS LIST so that major difficulties we still experience in negotiating with the motels can be prevented. Most publishers are taking to heart the clear direction that has been given in past January *Our Kingdom Ministry* convention inserts, and many good results are being experienced. However, it is still necessary to request that everyone PLEASE OBSERVE THE GUIDELINES ON PAGE 6 FOR OBTAINING MOTEL ACCOMMODATIONS.

[14] Violations in these areas make it difficult to negotiate good rates, and they

Guidelines for Obtaining Motel Accommodations

A. Do not locate and call motels in the convention city and ask them if they are on the current list or have special rates for the convention.

B. Do not accept a higher price for a motel than what is quoted on the list.

C. Please do not make reservations at a motel you do not intend to use or at more than one motel with the idea of checking them, selecting the best, and canceling the others. (Matt. 5:37) This is unfair, as it prevents the motels from getting business they could have had and prevents other publishers from using those rooms, for which there is often a critical need.

D. Do not reserve rooms for yourself or others without giving names and sending the deposits for each room immediately.

E. Do not put more people in the room than the law and the management allow, which is normally no more than four or five persons, including children. Remember, you are paying a rate based upon the number of persons you AGREED would be in the room.

bring reproach on Jehovah's name and organization. (Col. 4:5) Therefore, the Society will be asking the Rooming Department to check with the motels to determine if any are experiencing such problems and who is involved. The convention organization is working hard to save our brothers as much expense as possible, so it is in the best interests of all to cooperate fully with the Society's rooming arrangement so that this provision can continue. The listing gives a choice of good-quality accommodations at motels that cooperate. With this arrangement our aim is to help delegates to be accommodated as comfortably and economically as possible so that they can enjoy the fine spiritual program at the convention.

15 **Sign-Language Sessions:** As you will note in *The Watchtower* of February 15, 1992, sign-language interpreting will be provided AT ONLY 16 specific convention cities. NO PROVISION for sign language will be made at any other conventions. This arrangement provides good-quality interpreting and larger groups for enjoyable, upbuilding fellowship. Elders and signers should let the deaf in their congregations know of these arrangements immediately and help them to obtain rooms and attend where the sign-language provision is made by the Society.

Note to the Body of Elders

Please read the Society's December 15, 1991, convention assignment letter and the first and last paragraphs of the Recommended Lodging Locations list for your congregation during the Service Meeting for the week of December 30. After that meeting, post the letter and the list on the information board. NO ONE, INCLUDING THE ELDERS, SHOULD MAKE ANY MOTEL RESERVATIONS BEFORE THIS SERVICE MEETING. In this way all the congregations will receive the information the same week. The congregation secretary should handle convention-related material and announcements on future Service Meetings.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

- Literature offer for **January and February:** Any 192-page book published in 1983 or earlier. If the congregation has no stock of these books, *Worldwide Security Under the "Prince of Peace"* should be offered. It may be requested from Brooklyn. **March:** *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* **April and May:** *Watchtower* subscription.
- Beginning in February, and no later than March 1, the new public talk for circuit overseers will be "Jesus Christ—Earth's New Ruler."
- The Society is now accepting requests for reprinted *Watchtower* bound volumes in ENGLISH for the years 1980 through 1985. Any interested in obtaining the reprinted English *Watchtower* bound volumes should request them through the congregation on the next Literature Request Form. Since the volumes are being reprinted one time only, we urge all to consider their needs carefully. Please bear in mind that these bound volumes are special-request items.
- The *1992 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* in the Polish language, announced in the November 1991 *Our Kingdom Ministry*, will not be available.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

American Samoa: A new peak of 203 publishers was reached in August for a 13-percent increase.

Jamaica: A new peak of 9,430 publishers was reached in August. Their district conventions were attended by 19,274, and 294 were baptized.

Madagascar: A new peak of 4,005 publishers reported in August, and congregation publishers averaged 14 hours in field service.

A Practical Approach to Preparation for Field Service

[1] Do you sometimes hesitate to share in some feature of the field service because of not knowing what to say? If you do, we are sure you will appreciate the approach being taken in *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

[2] Beginning with this issue, *Our Kingdom Ministry* will offer an even greater variety of suggestions for presenting the Kingdom message, whether from house to house, on a return visit, or on a Bible study. These should stimulate your thinking on what expressions you would like to use in the ministry. When preparing for the ministry, select a presentation that is well suited to your territory. Next, determine whether you will use the wording that is suggested in the article or you will adjust the wording to fit local circumstances or your own personality. Your presentation may sound more conversational if you expressed it naturally in your own words. Would you like to expand your ministry in some way, perhaps by engaging in some feature for the first time? The detailed suggestions offered may be just what you need to get started.

[3] If you conduct one of the congregation's meetings for field service, you should be well acquainted with the material published in *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Have your copy well studied, and draw attention to those suggestions that are most likely to be effective locally.

[4] All of us enjoy the things we do well. It is our hope that this practical approach will help both the newer and the more experienced publishers to be effective and joyful in their Kingdom ministry.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*

	From:	To:
December 30:	**p. 155, ¶ 1**	**p. 158, ¶ 14**
January 6:	**p. 158, ¶ 15**	**p. 162, ¶ 6**
January 13:	**p. 162, ¶ 7**	**p. 166, ¶ 18** BB
January 20:	**p. 167, ¶ 19**	**p. 171, ¶ 29**
January 27:	**p. 171, ¶ 1**	**p. 175, ¶ 11**

OCTOBER SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**213**	**129.1**	**77.7**	**53.9**	**5.6**
Pios.	**68,222**	**84.2**	**35.3**	**26.1**	**2.6**
Aux. Pios.	**35,484**	**59.3**	**26.5**	**15.7**	**1.3**
Pubs.	**750,686**	**10.0**	**6.0**	**3.7**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**854,605**			Baptized:	**3,011**

The new peak of 68,222 regular pioneers is 1,970 over our previous peak reported in October of last year.

Meetings JA

(from page 2)

18 min: "Accept the Responsibility of Return Visits." Questions and answers. Warmly encourage all to share fully in making return visits. Encourage all to return next week when Service Meeting will discuss what to say on return visit.

12 min: Discussion of "Abortion" from *Reasoning* book, pages 25-6. After a brief introduction to the subject, showing how it is in the news today and of great concern to millions of people, introduce the setting of a sister conducting a Bible study. The new Bible student advises the sister about her deep concern over being pregnant. She explains how worried she is, since the family's financial situation is not good. Her worldly relatives are urging her to have an abortion right away. Sister suggests they turn to the *Reasoning* book and research the Scriptures to see how Jehovah views the life of an unborn child and whether he considers an abortion to be proper. They first consider the definition of abortion. Then they discuss the questions, scriptures, and other comments on pages 25-6. The sister should help the student to reason and to appreciate the sacredness of life. Song 164 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting January 27

Song 92

10 min: Local announcements. Encourage publishers to make plans now to auxiliary pioneer in March and April. Encourage families, as well as young publishers who will be on vacation during March or April, to see what arrangements they can make to have a greater share in the field service activity.

20 min: "What Will You Say When You Return?" Discuss with audience and have publishers prepared to demonstrate suggestions in paragraphs as they are considered. These brief demonstrations should be rehearsed ahead of time.

15 min: "Lending Money to Fellow Christians." Talk by elder on article from October 15, 1991, *Watchtower*, pages 25-8. Song 147 and concluding prayer.

Introductions to Get Householders to Listen

[1] What is the most important part of your house-to-house presentation? Most of us would agree that it is the introduction. If you are unsuccessful in arousing the householder's interest within the first 30 seconds or so, he will probably terminate the conversation.

[2] What factors should you consider in preparing an effective introduction? Analyze the customs and needs of the people you are likely to meet. Is it customary to exchange pleasantries, or will you be expected to come quickly to the point? Are there many young couples in your area? What are their concerns? Are people in your neighborhood conscious of problems facing mankind in general?

You might get them to listen by saying something like this:

- "Good morning. My name is ___. I'm bothered when I read about people starving and being killed in wars. Are you?" Other questions that may help start a conversation are: "What is the solution to the world's problems?" "Do you think anyone can rid the earth of today's problems?" "Suppose a ruler had qualifications like these mentioned at Isaiah 9:6, 7? [Read and comment on scripture.]"

[3] In some territories, people may show greater concern for their home and family than for global matters such as world peace.

You might arouse interest by asking:

- "What kind of life do you see for yourself and your family in ten years? The Bible's view of the future is most encouraging because it foretells the coming of a ruler who will govern by perfect standards. Notice what Isaiah 9:6, 7 says about him."

[4] Do you live in an area where crime and safety are the topic of the day? Some may lend a hearing ear if you use the first introduction under "Crime/Safety" on page 10 of the *Reasoning* book.

You could say:

- "Hello. We're talking with folks about the matter of personal safety. There is a lot of crime around us, and it affects our lives." Then a question such as "What is the solution?" or "Do you think anyone can rid the earth of these problems?" or "What if a ruler had qualifications like these?" may help start a conversation. You could then read Isaiah 9:6, 7.

[5] All of us, including young people of school age, can use these simple one-scripture presentations. In fact, you may wish to try one when offering magazines. Remember, our goal is to assess the extent of the householder's interest before offering literature. Do you not agree that such a Scriptural presentation would be a fine way to discern whether our listener manifests genuine interest? We are sure that many will enjoy using these presentations during January, both when offering magazines and when presenting the regular offer for the month.

[6] If you make effective use of the first 30 seconds of your visit, both by your demeanor and by your introduction, you will likely achieve the important goal of getting householders to listen.

What Will You Say When You Return?

[1] To be effective in our ministry requires preparation so that when we call back on those who initially showed interest, we will be able to rekindle their interest and continue our conversation. How might we do this?

[2] Since true Christians are sincerely interested in others, you might first refer to something you learned about the householder on the previous visit.

To a person who revealed his concern about crime, you could say:

- "The last time we spoke you said you were troubled by the noticeable increase of lawlessness. Do you think that hiring more policemen would solve the problem?"

If a person expressed anxiety over recent developments in the world situation, you could say:

- "The last time we spoke together you made an interesting point about the lack of peace in the world. Do you think that world leaders will bring in a new world order?"

To a person who is disturbed by the selfishness of others, you could say:

- "The last time we spoke you made an excellent point concerning the greediness we see in people in general. What do you think God's view is of greedy people? [Allow response.] This is what the Bible says at Ephesians 5:5."

[3] ***Other expressions that have been used effectively include:***

- "I enjoyed our last conversation very much, so I researched this brief thought to show you how Jehovah recognizes the plight of the homeless. Note Isaiah 65:21-23."
- "I enjoyed your comment that mankind needs better government."
- "You asked an interesting question on whether all religion meets with God's approval."
- "You really got me thinking on what you said about predestination."
- "I've been thinking about our conversation, and there's a point in the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived* that I think you will enjoy. [May show householder selected points in book.]"

Introductions like these show that we appreciated our previous conversation and that we are interested in speaking with the householder again.

[4] Before you make the return visit, give thought to what you will say. Tailor your presentation to each person.

[5] ***If the person we are visiting is busy, we can still be effective by saying:***

- "I know you have only a few minutes, but here is something you can think about while you are finishing your work. [Read Matthew 5:3.]"

Or you could say:

- "I wrote these three scriptures down for you. Since it is not a good time to talk, let me leave them, and when I come back, I would like to take five minutes to discuss them with you."

[6] **Negative Approaches to Avoid:** Questions that might bring a negative response or that might put the householder in an awkward position usually do not produce good results. These include: "Did you read the material I left you?" "Do you have any questions?" "Do you remember me?" "I called to ask if you are still interested in talking about God's purposes for this earth."

[7] We will be eager to call on individuals who previously manifested interest if we prepare ahead of time to give them assistance that is truly meaningful.

© 1992 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.
Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

February 1992 For United States of America Vol. 35, No. 2

Are You Able to Auxiliary Pioneer?

1 Jesus encouraged his followers to give of themselves freely in the ministry, and he assured them that following this course would bring them happiness and many spiritual blessings. (Matt. 10:8b; Acts 20:35) Last April over 69,000 individuals experienced firsthand the joys of increased activity as auxiliary pioneers. Are you able to share in these blessings this year by enrolling as an auxiliary pioneer during either March or April or perhaps both months?—Ps. 34:8.

2 **Examining Your Circumstances:** As you consider the experiences cited below, ask yourself: 'Do I see myself in any of these examples? How could I make needed adjustments that would open the way for me to auxiliary pioneer?'

3 One sister was able to auxiliary pioneer even though she has five children and works secularly. How was she rewarded? Her husband and children gave her excellent support, and as a result of the sister's good example, the husband was moved to become an unbaptized publisher the following month.

4 In one congregation all the elders and ministerial servants served as auxiliary pioneers during one month. Most of them had secular jobs, but they were intensely occupied with spiritual activities on weekends. The fine lead they provided in preaching and in organizing the field service benefited the entire congregation. Of the 77 publishers, 73 shared in some form of pioneer service during the month.

5 A 15-year-old schoolgirl used her two-week spring vacation to share in the auxiliary pioneer service and says: "I can really see the difference, especially an improvement in conversation. I was able to hold many more conversations with people at the door."

6 Those who have retired from secular employment often have excellent opportunities to pursue Kingdom interests. After the death of her husband, an 84-year-old sister wrote: "All my children had grown up and were married and had families. They did not neglect me, but their visits could not overcome the feelings of loss and loneliness. Then one of the elders in our congregation suggested that I try auxiliary pioneering. I hesitated but finally decided to try it. What a joy! I felt that Jehovah had permitted me to live to this age so that I could experience auxiliary pioneering. I have continued as an auxiliary pioneer every month since."

7 A brother who sells real estate adjusted his schedule for showing homes so as to allow time for pioneer service. Others have similarly adjusted their employment to make room for such increased activity.

8 **Make Your Plans Now:** Why not make positive plans now to auxiliary pioneer in March and April? To be successful, careful planning is needed. This is evident from the experiences of those who were able to auxiliary pioneer even though they had family responsibilities, full-time secular jobs, and other Scriptural obligations. Talk with others who have successfully pioneered to get the benefit of their experience. Also, approach Jehovah in prayer, asking for his help.—Isa. 40:29-31; Jas. 1:5.

9 There is no question about it, many are the joys of those who arrange their affairs to serve as auxiliary pioneers. If you are not already in the full-time service, could you be enjoying this privilege? If you make the effort to expand your privilege of sharing the good news with others, Jehovah will certainly pour out upon you a rich blessing. —Mal. 3:10.

Be Sure to Call Back

1 As ministers of the good news, we are commanded to make disciples. (Matt. 28:19, 20) Making return visits is a vital part of our disciple-making work. We appreciate that lives are involved, so we want to make every effort to cultivate the initial interest shown.

2 We should consider each individual with whom we have placed literature as worthy of a return visit. Placing literature, though, should not be the sole basis for making a return visit. Many are willing to discuss the Bible's message but decline the literature. So if interest is detected, we should by all means call back and try to cultivate it.

3 **Following Up Placements:** Since literature placements far exceed the number of return visits, there is a great potential for improvement. A pioneer placed a book but noticed very little interest on the part of the householder. One afternoon after making all his other calls, the brother decided to call on this person. A Bible study was started.

4 One brother placed two magazines with a man but forgot about him, thinking he was not really interested. A few days later, the man wrote a letter to the local congregation to request baptism. A missionary sister was asked what she felt was the most outstanding factor in her having been able to help 74 persons to become publishers. She said: "We did a lot of magazine work, and I kept making return visits on people who accepted the magazines until I was able to start Bible studies with them."

5 At times we may only be able to leave a tract with the householder on the initial visit. Often, tracts can be effectively used on return visits to demonstrate a Bible study. A circuit overseer, working with another publisher, left a tract with a woman. It was a very brief call, but he encouraged the sister to return. The sister made a return visit and immediately started a Bible study.

6 **When Interest Is Shown:** When the householder does not take literature on the first call, this does not always mean that he is not interested. Making a return visit on a young couple, a publisher found that they already had some of our literature and had studied previously. They readily agreed to resume their study. A special pioneer sensed latent interest in a woman who always refused to accept the magazines. The pioneer put the magazines aside, and the woman was willing to discuss a few paragraphs in one of the booklets. After a few more calls, she was having a Bible study twice a week.

7 Each one who dedicates himself to Jehovah should feel a responsibility to share in the disciple-making work. As we regularly call back on all who show interest, we will reap fruitage that will bring rich blessings both to ourselves 'and to those who listen to us.'—1 Tim. 4:16.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR FEBRUARY

Week Starting February 3

Song 63

10 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Feature magazine presentations based on current issues.

20 min: "Prepare Your Presentation for February." (10 min.) Questions and answers. (8 min.) Well-prepared demonstrations of two or three of the suggested presentations that are most appropriate for local territory. (2 min.) Encourage all to learn and use one or more of the suggested presentations.

15 min: "Adam and Eve," *Reasoning* book, pages 27-9. (5 min.) Introductory talk based on material under subheading "Were Adam and Eve merely allegorical (fictional) persons?" (6 min.) Demonstration of a return visit being made on a person with whom publisher left question "Was Adam's sin God's will, God's plan?" (4 min.) Encourage use of "If Someone Says—" section of *Reasoning* book articles for topics to discuss on return visits.

Song 30 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting February 10

Song 215

10 min: Local announcements, including service arrangements for the week and for special activity on February 17 where this is a holiday. Encourage extra effort to make return visits this month. This Service Meeting will explain and demonstrate four practical presentations for use in calling back on interested people. Select one or more to use this week.

20 min: "Starting the Conversation When You Return." (3 min.) Introductory talk covering points in paragraphs 1 and 2. (15 min.) Well-prepared demonstrations of each of the three presentations in paragraphs 3-5. As time allows, after each demonstration, comments can be made on practicality of presentations. (2 min.) Drawing on thoughts in paragraph 6, give encouragement for all to prepare and use at least one of the suggested presentations for starting conversations with those who showed interest.

RJ

15 min: "Are You Able to Auxiliary Pioneer?" Discussion by elder and several publishers who have auxiliary pioneered in past and who plan to enroll again in March and April. In covering points in article, publishers explain why they want to auxiliary pioneer. They relate blessings experienced and explain adjustments they had to make to reach hour requirement. Discussion emphasizes joys of auxiliary pioneering and encourages all to consider this service privilege if their personal circumstances permit.

Song 114 and concluding prayer.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*

	From:	To:
February 3:	**p. 175, ¶12**	**p. 178, ¶6**
February 10:	**p. 178, ¶7**	**p. 182, ¶20**
February 17:	**p. 183, ¶21**	**p. 186, ¶30**
February 24:	**p. 186, ¶1**	**p. 189, ¶12**

Week Starting February 17

Song 211

CM

10 min: Local announcements, accounts report, and Society donation acknowledgments. Commend brothers for their financial support of Kingdom interests. Encourage publishers to share in field service this weekend.

20 min: "Be Sure to Call Back." Questions and answers and demonstrations. After considering paragraph 5, demonstrate return visit on person with whom tract was left. Discussion leads into Bible study in *Live Forever* book. After considering paragraph 6, demonstrate return visit on person who refused literature previously. Following demonstration, ask publisher why he decided to call back on this person.

15 min: "Joyfully Meeting the Needs of the Harvest." Question-and-answer coverage of paragraphs 1-16. Emphasize advantages of contacting Regional Building Committee before beginning a Kingdom Hall construction project. Help all to see the need to use dedicated resources wisely by means of careful purchasing, simple design, and detailed accounting procedures.

Song 133 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting February 24

Song 115

10 min: Local announcements, including field service arrangements for week. Highlight Theocratic News items.

15 min: "Showing Support for the Pioneers." Questions and answers and interview. Emphasize blessings realized by whole congregation when pioneers are given needed support. Interview pioneers, highlighting how they have been helped in their pioneer ministry by elders and others.

20 min: "Joyfully Meeting the Needs of the Harvest." Discussion of paragraphs 17-37 of insert by two brothers who have participated in the Kingdom Hall construction work in local region if such are present. The need for more volunteers should be highlighted along with an explanation of the procedure to be followed in completing a Kingdom Hall Construction Worker Questionnaire. Outline who qualify to submit these forms. Include positive experiences that may have been enjoyed on local projects.

Song 43 and concluding prayer.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Ethiopia: The Ethiopian government has given official recognition to Jehovah's Witnesses as a registered organization. The brothers rejoice to have the legal recognition and move forward with the Kingdom work. Literature is being received, and assemblies are being held.

Ghana: The freeze on our work in this land has now been lifted. This has brought great joy to the brothers, as their Kingdom Halls are open again and permission to apply for registration under the existing law has been granted.

Liberia: After many months of being closed because of the civil war, the branch in Liberia has been reopened. Four missionaries have now returned to serve at the branch, and the brothers are happy to be associating together freely.

NOVEMBER SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**217**	**124.6**	**71.5**	**52.2**	**5.8**
Pios.	**67,406**	**78.5**	**30.7**	**24.7**	**2.6**
Aux. Pios.	**27,512**	**57.5**	**23.4**	**15.5**	**1.4**
Pubs.	**759,838**	**9.9**	**5.8**	**3.7**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**854,973**		Baptized: **2,968**		

8 feb = 1 pio

Joyfully Meeting the Needs of the Harvest

1 Yes, this is harvesttime. We are now in the conclusion of the system of things, and as Jesus said in one of his parables, "The harvest is a conclusion of a system of things." (Matt. 13:39) At John 5:17, Jesus said: "My Father has kept working until now, and I keep working." In this harvesttime activity, Jehovah's people are busy not only in preaching the good news of the Kingdom but also in providing places of worship. Now more than ever, Kingdom Halls are needed. Thankfully, Jehovah has moved his loyal servants to volunteer their skills in the construction of Kingdom Halls. Not only are they working hard but they also are radiating a spirit of joy.

2 It is now as it was in the days of Nehemiah when the Israelites were busy building Jerusalem's wall. Nehemiah 4:6 says that "the people continued to have a heart for working." What was the secret of that fine heart condition? It is mentioned later at Nehemiah 8:10: "For the joy of Jehovah is your stronghold." We certainly have every reason to be joyful workers. We have Jehovah's blessing. We have Jehovah's spirit, and joy is part of the fruitage of that spirit.—Gal. 5:22.

3 **Regional Building Committees:** Reports from the worldwide field indicate that 'the fields are ripe for harvesting.' (John 4:35) With this need in mind, in 1987 the Society began appointing Regional Building Committees to assist congregations with Kingdom Hall construction projects, whether new buildings or renovations. The elders appointed to serve on these committees are spiritual men who usually have considerable experience in the construction and business fields. Their advice has proved beneficial, especially when there is a spirit of cooperation between them and the brothers serving on the local building committee.

4 Three congregations that received assistance from volunteers working with a Regional Building Committee in California later wrote to the committee to express appreciation. They commented discerningly: "Would you please extend our love and thanks to your wives, your children, and your congregations. We appreciate so much the sacrifices they make in sharing you with so many of Jehovah's people."

5 One regional committee reported: "We received fine cooperation from the local building committee. We continue to feel . . . this is one of the most rewarding aspects of the role that we have, the relationship that develops with the local building committee." The local building committee representing two congregations in a western state wrote recently: "This arrangement brings wonderful blessings to a congregation. Let us name some of them: providing skilled project direction through the building committee, arranging for hundreds of competent and spiritual brothers to help, making it possible for a quick project that does not spiritually weaken the congregation but strengthens the brothers' love for one another, giving a fine witness to the community, and best of all, producing a beautiful place in which to praise Jehovah."

6 **Contact Regional Building Committee Early:** When congregations are contemplating undertaking either a renovation or a new construction project, the local elders should contact the chairman of the regional committee at the inception of the project. The Regional Building Committees have been provided with guidelines by the Society, and these brothers have much experience that will assist in avoiding pitfalls when purchasing property and planning a building project. If they are kept fully informed of all projects in the area assigned to them, the regional committee can schedule volunteers so that all the projects are completed without overworking the skilled workers. Each Regional Building Committee maintains personnel lists and schedules the volunteers within its assigned region of operation.

7 The guidelines provided for the regional committees include factors to be weighed carefully before purchasing property, such as federal, state, and city laws that govern a variety of situations affecting a Kingdom Hall project. Congregations can wisely benefit from the observations of the elders appointed to serve on the Regional Building Committee by contacting them at the outset, *well before* any property is purchased.—Prov. 15:22.

8 Elders may contact the Regional Building Committee through the circuit overseer. He has the name, address, and telephone number of the chairman of the committee assigned to assist with Kingdom Hall construction in the area of the congregation.

9 **Purchasing Wisely:** For the most part, congregations have bought building materials wisely. The Society does not have a national buying program for purchasing building materials. However, from time to time, some manufacturers make special pricing available direct to the congregations. When this happens, the Society will send notice of these suppliers to the Regional Building Committees. In this case neither the Society nor the regional committee is recommending or approving the supplier. This is simply a matter of passing information along to the local congregations so that the materials and prices offered might be known and comparisons made.

[10] Local elders should see that materials are obtained through careful comparison shopping. The regional committee can help in developing a list of items to be purchased, including interior-decorating items. Likely each committee knows of volunteers experienced in these areas who would gladly make their services available to assist congregations in developing the list of materials to be purchased. Other brothers knowledgeable in business matters may be used to obtain competitive pricing for the materials. Contact should be made with several suppliers to determine the best price while looking for adequate quality. While offers are sometimes made to provide materials or services "at cost," the elders must check the details carefully, since sometimes hidden costs are included. Since dedicated resources are being used, local cooperation with the Regional Building Committee will help ensure that these resources are spent wisely.

[11] **Keep Kingdom Hall Design Simple:** Even though a congregation may have accumulated funds sufficient to include extra features without seeking a loan, consideration should be given to using conventional designs and to building modestly. This makes any additional funds available for use in other theocratic endeavors. (*om* p. 61; 2 Cor. 8:14) Since many volunteer their labor on Kingdom Hall projects, workers may feel imposed upon if asked to build or to install labor-intensive embellishments. Although good sound is a necessity, elaborate systems with added features are not usually cost-effective or necessary. Careful consideration should be given to such matters before they are included in the project. The Regional Building Committee can provide valuable input in helping to make balanced decisions regarding design.

[12] Many congregations have built new Kingdom Halls by using funds lent locally by those associated with the congregation. At times a Kingdom Hall has been sold, and the receipts from the sale were sufficient to care for construction costs of a new, larger facility. However, some congregations must obtain additional financial assistance. They may contact the Society to find out whether a loan can be obtained, following the direction provided for the elders in a letter dated July 18, 1990. Before requesting a loan from the Society, the elders should take a survey locally to determine (1) how much will be contributed at the outset to assist with property purchase and construction costs, (2) how much can be lent locally by those associated with the involved congregation(s), and (3) how much will be contributed monthly to cover congregation operating expenses and to repay any loan that is obtained from the Society. No names should be shown on the slips that are turned in when this survey is taken. It is important that all provide accurate figures, taking a realistic look at their own contribution and loan prospects, as the elders will use these figures in making weighty decisions on behalf of the congregation.

[13] When a Kingdom Hall construction project is completed, sometimes there are funds remaining. If the loan was obtained through the Society, any surplus should be returned to the Society immediately. The Society can then share the funds with others having a need. The extra funds should not be kept on hand locally nor should they be lent by the involved congregation(s) to other congregations.

[14] **Cost Estimation and Accounting Procedures:** Before a Kingdom Hall construction project is undertaken, construction expenses should be estimated carefully before a final loan request is submitted. This (1) prevents burdening the publishers with a heavier than necessary repayment schedule. Also, (2) it leaves moneys in the Society Kingdom Hall Fund available for other congregations that have a pressing need for an improved Kingdom Hall. (Phil. 4:5) Since those serving with the regional committee have much experience in this regard, such estimates should be fairly accurate. While unforeseen expenses can cause cost overruns, reasonably accurate estimates can be projected with good planning and analysis of the major cost factors, thus eliminating the need for a large buffer to be included in cost projections.

[15] A Kingdom Hall construction project involves the expenditure of great sums of money by the congregation. The elders must see that the funds are handled in a responsible manner. Accurate accounts records need to be maintained, and clear reports should be given to the involved congregation(s) monthly. The presiding overseer should see that the building fund and all associated accounts are audited quarterly on the same months that the regular congregation accounts are audited. The congregation must give overall approval of the project after being advised fully of the details and estimated costs. (*km* 6/84 p. 3) Thereafter, approval of all payments should be given in the proper manner before any funds are disbursed. At the conclusion of the project, there should be a clear accounting of all funds spent. Sharing a copy of this summary with the Regional Building Committee will help these brothers maintain accuracy in their estimates as they assist other congregations contemplating a construction project.

[16] **What Has Been Accomplished:** There are now over 70 Regional Building Committees in the United States. They report that each year about 200 new Kingdom Halls are built and another 200 renovation projects are completed in the 48 contiguous states. That is an evidence of the unity and willing spirit manifested by

those loving Jehovah and their brothers.—John 13: 34, 35.

17 **Observed by Others:** The apostle Paul said: "We have become a theatrical spectacle to the world, and to angels, and to men." (1 Cor. 4:9) Christians today are on display, and this is especially true during the time of Kingdom Hall construction. The work being done and the joyful spirit of the workers do not go unnoticed. As a result, newspapers print such bold headlines as "Jehovah's Witnesses: Their Work Was Cut Out," "In the True Spirit of Helping," and "On the Third Day, They Rested."

18 The unity of the volunteer workers has always amazed onlookers. In Massachusetts a news account referred to the project as having "the sound of an old family reunion," since the noise of the work was punctuated by "shouts of joyous greetings."

19 The mayor of a town in Minnesota visited the construction site when a Kingdom Hall was built locally. Thereafter, the local paper reported that the mayor "commented on the organization and professionalism of the volunteers." A town zoning administrator in New York State was quoted in the newspaper as saying: "This job may have been quick, but it was quality." In North Carolina a building inspector said: "This is one of the things building inspectors talk about when they get together, a weekend construction."

20 A congregation in Texas expressed appreciation for the Regional Building Committee arrangement and stated that the building project brought much praise and honor to Jehovah's name. They reported that one clergyman observed the building project in disbelief and later taught his weekly night class that 'this was a true evidence of the spirit of Christianity.'

21 A news staff writer commented: "Rome wasn't built in a day, as the old saying goes, but the local congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses has just about put that theory to rest with the erection of their new Kingdom Hall." In Alabama a writer covered the local Kingdom Hall building project and stated: "This may seem like something you only hear about, but it happened right here. . . . What many view as pretty miraculous, the Jehovah's Witnesses see as routine. . . . While they may not like to boast about their success, their spirit and cooperation set examples for many to follow."

22 In Texas a non-Witness wrote the newspaper after watching one of the quickly built projects: "I just watched in amazement as this building grew before my eyes. People were all over it, inside and out. . . . There was no shouting, cussing, or apparent ordering. From a distance it seemed as if an unseen hand was directing everyone. Perhaps so. I'm still amazed at the reality of it." He concluded his letter by saying: "When they come to your home, they don't mean to bother you. They just want to share their love and joy with everyone. Maybe we ought at least to listen to them. I know I will. Because what I saw last weekend was like a shining light in a darkening world, and today, folks, we need some of that light and love."

23 **Loving Volunteer Assistance:** The thousands of volunteers, including skilled workers who assist with Kingdom Hall construction, are certainly to be commended. Their doing this without receiving reimbursement for their effort is an evidence of Jehovah's spirit operating through them. (Acts 20:35; 1 John 4:12, 13, 21) So much is accomplished by these joyful workers on the construction site.

24 Many qualified workers contribute their time and skills to assist with property purchase, building design, construction and engineering, decorating, landscaping, site development, purchasing, food service, traffic, safety, and so forth. Brothers contribute the use of their own equipment on these projects. How happy this must make our Father, Jehovah, when he sees them using their possessions and abilities in such a loving way! —Compare 1 Thessalonians 2:6-9 and 2 Thessalonians 3:8b.

25 **More Volunteers Needed:** Regional Building Committees report that many more volunteers are needed. This is a necessary service in support of Kingdom interests. (1 Cor. 15:58) Skilled workers are needed, as are other mature brothers with spiritual qualifications although not skilled in building trades. If you so qualify, could you make some adjustments so that you would be in a position to volunteer? (Isa. 6:8) For example, some elders or ministerial servants may be able to help with Kingdom Hall construction for one weekend each month or two. They might receive training in order to assume additional responsibilities, often in nonconstruction departments. This would provide assistance to the hardworking brothers overseeing these projects.

26 Regional Building Committees and local building committees schedule the volunteers so that they are at the building site when their help is needed. These volunteers return to their home congregations and families as quickly as possible and do not unnecessarily miss sharing in the meetings and field service activity. Those at the Kingdom Hall construction site would be those who are (1) the approved volunteers specifically assigned by the department heads to be present and (2) those who come from the congregations in the area where the Kingdom Hall is being built to make up the general unskilled work force. Others are encouraged to support the field service activity and meetings in their own congregations.

27 **Volunteer Procedure:** How does one volunteer? In August 1990 each body of elders was sent a supply of Kingdom Hall Construction Worker Questionnaire

forms. These are available for qualified workers upon request. As more forms are needed, the elders obtain them from the circuit overseer. The elders have detailed instructions regarding the volunteers needed and the qualifications that must be met.

[28] If you wish to volunteer to assist with Kingdom Hall construction in your area and you are a ministerial servant or an elder or you are an exemplary Christian who is a skilled worker, you may request one of the forms from the elders in your congregation. Return the completed form to the elders. They will add their comments and forward it to the circuit overseer, who, in turn, will complete the form and send it to the Regional Building Committee. If your personal circumstances allow and you qualify to volunteer, great blessings will be yours as you see the joy of your brothers and sisters upon completion of their Kingdom Hall construction project, to Jehovah's praise.

[29] **All Can Help:** Those who are not in a position to volunteer perform a valuable service also. They assist in caring for congregation needs while others are serving at a Kingdom Hall construction project. Of necessity some volunteers must occasionally be away from the meetings in their home congregation as they lovingly assist other congregations with Kingdom Hall construction.

[30] Also, when a Kingdom Hall is being built nearby, publishers in your congregation who do not have construction skills may have the opportunity to assist as part of the general labor force. These workers do not fill out the volunteer questionnaires. The need is made known, and the arrangements are made through the elders in the congregation(s) involved in the construction project and the elders in the neighboring congregations on a one-time basis.

[31] All of us have the opportunity to contribute financially toward the Society Kingdom Hall Fund as our circumstances allow. Since the Society Kingdom Hall Fund was established in September 1983, funds have been made available to assist with the construction of 1,000 new Kingdom Halls in the United States branch territory. These accommodate 1,488 congregations. Many congregations could not have obtained such fine meeting places were it not for the love of the brotherhood that has been manifest in your generous support of the Society Kingdom Hall Fund.

[32] The Society Kingdom Hall Fund makes loans to assist with constructing new Kingdom Halls. As moneys are repaid along with interest, these funds are lent to other congregations having a need. There are advantages in contacting the Society with a loan request before seeking funding from a commercial firm.

[33] **Expressions of Appreciation:** When their new Kingdom Hall was completed, a congregation in Pennsylvania said this in a letter to the Society: "We are writing you to thank you for your loving assistance in the building of our new Kingdom Hall. Our building is now completely finished and dedicated to Jehovah, and the congregation is extremely grateful to have such a beautiful building for Jehovah's worship. Our congregation has always gladly supported the Society Kingdom Hall Fund and local building projects and will continue to do so, realizing the great need for yet other congregations to benefit from this generous and important provision."

[34] A congregation in California expressed appreciation for the loving assistance that had been made available in their behalf, saying: "We wish to express to you our deepest thanks for the assistance of the Society Kingdom Hall Fund. Without it the construction of [our] hall would have been much more difficult and delayed for some time. Jehovah's wisdom is certainly evident in this arrangement."

[35] A Wisconsin congregation wrote: "It has been a little over a year since we dedicated our Kingdom Hall to Jehovah, and we want to express our appreciation for being a recipient of the [Society] Kingdom Hall Fund. What seemed an impossibility two years ago has now become a reality—all because of the loving generosity of our brothers and sisters."

[36] From Oregon appreciation was expressed for the fund in these words: "How good it has been to have experienced Jehovah's hand at work in our case. We have seen the love and unity of brothers working together to bring a great witness to Jehovah's name in our community. Thank you so much for encouraging all of us to share our valuable things toward such a noble cause as the Society Kingdom Hall Fund."

[37] **The Work Ahead:** Yes, all of us have reason to be joyful as we meet the needs of the harvest. We should have a spirit of cooperation—working together and fully supporting this necessary activity. (Ps. 133:1) How happy we are to have men appointed by Jehovah's organization to take the lead both in spiritual matters and in the construction of needed facilities! Paul appealed to the Philippians, saying: "Make my joy full in that you are of the same mind and have the same love." (Phil. 2:2) Surely, we have every reason to rejoice, as we are entrusted with the good news of the established Kingdom to "be preached in all the inhabited earth for a witness to all the nations" before the end comes. (Matt. 24:14) Our taking a firm stand on the side of that Kingdom and loyally working for its interests makes Jehovah's heart rejoice. "Be wise, my son, and make my heart rejoice, that I may make a reply to him that is taunting me." (Prov. 27:11) What a remarkable privilege is ours to be working along and sharing joyfully with Jesus Christ in Jehovah's work!

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature offer for **February:** Any 192-page book published in 1983 or earlier. If the congregation has no stock of these books, the book *Worldwide Security Under the "Prince of Peace"* should be offered and can be requested from Brooklyn. **March:** *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* **April and May:** *Watchtower* subscription.

■ The secretary and the service overseer should review the activity of all regular pioneers. If any are having difficulty meeting the requirement of hours, elders should arrange for assistance to be given. For suggestions, review Society's letters (S-201) of October 1, 1991, and October 1, 1990. Also, see paragraphs 12-20 of the August 1986 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert.

■ On Saturday, April 25, 1992, the Brooklyn Bethel Home and factory as well as Watchtower Farms buildings will be closed for spring cleaning, so there will be no arrangements for tours or for congregations to pick up literature on that day.

■ The Memorial celebration will be held Friday, April 17, 1992. Although the talk may start earlier, please remember that the passing of the Memorial bread and wine *should not begin until after sundown*. Check with local sources to determine when sundown occurs in your area. No meetings other than for field service are to be conducted on that date.

■ The special public talk in 1992 will precede the Memorial and be held on Sunday, April 5, 1992. The title will be "Religion's Role in World Affairs." Congregations being visited by the circuit overseer, having a special assembly day, or having a circuit assembly will schedule the special public talk on the following Sunday, April 12, 1992. Those congregations having Public Meetings on days other than Sunday may schedule the special public talk during the period of April 6-11.

■ Those publishers who wish to auxiliary pioneer in March and April should make their plans now and turn in their application early. This will help the elders to make necessary field service arrangements and have sufficient literature on hand.

■ Recently, there has been an increase in mailing costs for audiocassette subscriptions, both for surface mail and for airmail, which affects the Society's costs for supplying these.

■ The Society has produced a new tract in English and in Spanish for use among the Jewish population. The title is *A Peaceful New World—Will It Come?* (Tract No. 17). Congregations that have a Jewish population in their territory may wish to request a supply of this tract. As it becomes available in other languages, announcement will be made.

■ New Publications Available:

Albanian: *"Look! I Am Making All Things New"* (Brochure). **Cebuano:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?* **Finnish:** *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"* (Revised); *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?* **Greek:** *How to Find the Road to Paradise* (for Muslims). **Hungarian:** *Mankind's Search for God.* **Iloko:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?* **Japanese:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?* **Latvian:** Tract No. 13; Tract No. 14; Tract No. 16. **Romanian:** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* (Large size). **Sinhalese:** *My Book of Bible Stories.* **Tagalog:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?*

■ New Videocassettes Available:

American Sign Language (ASL): *Jehovah's Witnesses—The Organization Behind the Name.*

Showing Support for the Pioneers

ELDERS, MS, PUB.

[1] God's people are known for their zealous share in the ministry. Though not all have circumstances that allow them to pioneer, we should strive to develop the pioneer spirit, being whole-souled in what we do. We rejoice with and encourage the many who are able to enter the pioneer service.

[2] Becoming and remaining a pioneer is a big undertaking. Pioneers shoulder a large portion of the preaching and teaching work. This is not accomplished without much effort and sacrifice. How can others support and encourage these zealous full-time servants?

[3] **What Can Be Done:** Pioneers need the support of the elders. Much encouragement is provided when elders work with the pioneers. Many elders try to work with each pioneer in the congregation at least once a year. In this way the elders are able to give commendation for what the pioneers are doing and help them make further progress. Pioneers may need to readjust their schedule to be in service at a time when the elders are available. Also, elders will want to make sure that sufficient territory is available for the groups. Additional meetings for field service could be scheduled in the afternoons or evenings to accommodate the schedules of the pioneers. This would be especially true during those months when there are a number of auxiliary pioneers.—Isa. 40:11.

MS [4] Ministerial servants are in a fine position to assist pioneers by supporting them in the ministry and by diligently caring for congregation arrangements. Pioneer sisters appreciate having brothers take the lead in organizing the field service groups. Those handling the literature and magazines can make sure that there are sufficient supplies available. Taking care of such matters enables the pioneers to focus on their ministry.

PUB [5] **Everyone Can Help:** Publishers can help by making themselves available more often to work with the pioneers. Pioneers enjoy the company and support of the other publishers. Perhaps you can arrange to work with the pioneers once a week or twice a month. Material things can be shared with the pioneers, and this generosity is much appreciated by the pioneers. —Phil. 4:14-19.

[6] Families can do much to assist their members who are pioneering. Often, household chores can be rearranged to permit one or more family members to pioneer. One sister with three children works two days a week. Her sons help out by caring for the shopping and doing work around the home. The daughter helps with the cleaning and cooking. Since her graduation, she too has begun pioneering, alternating workdays with her mother. Such cooperation within the family enables more to pioneer and brings blessings to the family.

[7] Diligent pioneers prove themselves to be a blessing to the congregation in many ways. Their zeal and example encourage many to do more in the service. Certainly, we should want to do what we can to support them. Such united efforts bring joy to all and result in praise to Jehovah.

A. MILLSAP - M. PULYNICE - R. JOHNSON

Prepare Your Presentation for February

[1] During February, we are featuring any 192-page book published in 1983 or earlier or the *Worldwide Security* book. Any of these fine publications can be used to present the good news in a variety of ways. No doubt you will find it practical to learn and use one or all of the following suggested presentations.

[2] **The Earth—Man's Lasting Home:** If you want to start conversations with people who are concerned about the earth and its environment, try the theme "The Earth to Last Forever as Mankind's Home." This topic is flexible enough to capture the attention of family-oriented people, nature lovers, and environmentalists. The scripture to use is Ecclesiastes 1:4. The theme and scripture are explained in the *Worldwide Security* book, pages 98-9, paragraphs 2 and 3.

[3] ***After introducing yourself, you could say:***

■ "I am calling briefly to discuss a matter of deep concern to many of us. The earth is our home, and no doubt you too are concerned about the way it is being ruined. Scientists and environmentalists keep warning that if the pollution continues, the earth could become uninhabitable. Do you see any solution to the problem? [Pause for householder to comment if he desires.] Briefly, I would like to show you what the Bible says about the future of the earth at Ecclesiastes 1:4." Read the text, and show comments in paragraphs 2 and 3 on pages 98-9 of the *Worldwide Security* book.

[4] **Wickedness to Be Removed:** To appeal to people who are concerned about crime, violence, and war, you may want to converse with them on the theme "Wickedness to Be Removed So That Those Who Love God Can Enjoy Life and Peace." Psalm 37:9-11 makes this point, and it is explained in the *Worldwide Security* book, pages 118-20, paragraphs 13-15.

[5] ***Following a customary introduction, you could say:***

■ "Do you think a time will ever come when we will not have to contend with crime and violence? [Allow for householder's response.] The Bible points to the lasting solution here at Psalm 37: 9-11." Read the text and turn to pages 118-20 in the *Worldwide Security* book to read selected portions of paragraphs 13-15.

[6] **The Resurrection Hope:** Since at some time everyone has lost a loved one in death, it could be comforting to initiate conversations on the topic "Kingdom Rule to Restore Life to Dead Loved Ones Under Paradise Conditions." You could use either John 5:28, 29 or Luke 23:43 and show the comments on the topic and scripture that are found in the *Worldwide Security* book, pages 166-7, paragraphs 12 and 13.

[7] ***You could begin your conversation with the third introduction on page 14 of the "Reasoning" book and then say:***

■ "From time to time most of us think about loved ones we have lost in death. But do you feel that we might see them again? [Give householder opportunity to express himself.] Many people we talk to are surprised to learn what God's Word has promised and that this prospect will be realized right here on earth. Note the Bible's promise at . . ." Use either John 5:28, 29 or Luke 23: 43, and tie in the comments in paragraphs 12 and 13 on pages 166-7 of the *Worldwide Security* book or the illustrations on pages 164-5.

[8] Prepare and use one or all of these presentations this month. It should not be difficult to locate appropriate quotations and illustrations in any of the publications you use. If little interest is shown, offer a tract that deals with a related subject.

Starting the Conversation When You Return

[1] To be effective in starting a conversation with someone who has shown interest on the initial call, try to build on what was established on that earlier occasion. The objective is to help the person appreciate the value of the thoughts and literature left with him previously.

[2] Take time to prepare for making the return visit. Select interest-arousing comments that are in the publication you are featuring. Exercise discernment in determining how much material to cover and how long to stay. In most cases a brief discussion of one or two points is best unless unusual interest is manifested. Consider the following themes:

[3] **What future conditions can we expect to be brought about on earth if it is to be man's lasting home?** This discussion is based on Isaiah 11:6-9 and 65: 25, as explained and illustrated in the *Worldwide Security* book on pages 172-5.

The conversation can be introduced by saying:

■ "When I last visited, we discussed how God has purposed that the earth last forever. But I left a question for you to think about: What conditions must then prevail? I am happy to return and briefly share the Bible's answer with you."

Not ask

[4] **What we must do to enjoy life under God's Kingdom**. This theme can be developed by using John 17:3 and Jeremiah 31:34, as explained in the *Worldwide Security* book on pages 119-20.

To begin, you could say:

■ "I enjoyed my conversation with you on God's promise to end wickedness. [Ask person to get his *Worldwide Security* book.] A question that should concern each of us is, What can we do to be on hand to benefit from this change? Note what Jesus said at John 17:3, as quoted in your book on page 120."

[5] **What needs will be satisfied in the Paradise earth?** You can use either Psalm 65:9-13 and 72:16 or Isaiah 11:6-9 and 65:25. Appropriate comments are made in the *Worldwide Security* book on pages 174-5.

Your opening words might be:

■ "When I was here last [give day], we took note of God's promise through his Son to resurrect dead loved ones into a Paradise earth. What are some of the blessings to be enjoyed then? Your book Scripturally points out what some of these will be." Based on the references above, read one or two cited texts from the Bible and comments from the book, perhaps paragraphs 7-10.

[6] Many people have shown interest in the Kingdom message we preach. In many cases, we discerned enough interest on their part to leave our literature. In other cases, we noted appreciation for our initial Scriptural conversation. Therefore, make return visits on all who have shown interest, and try to teach them the truth.—Matt. 10:11; 28:19, 20; John 21:17; Rev. 22:17.

© 1992 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

March 1992 For United States of America Vol. 35, No. 3

Revelation—Mysteries Unlocked

[1] The book of Revelation has long been a mystery. For centuries Bible scholars sought to unlock its secrets, though with little success. But the divinely inspired information in Revelation was not intended to be kept secret forever. It is a part of God's Word that we need to understand. (2 Tim. 3:16, 17) Happily, God is unlocking Revelation as its exciting prophecies go into fulfillment in our day. Just as Jehovah used John to communicate these visions to his fellow Christians, today He uses 'the faithful slave' to unveil the meaning of this thrilling prophecy. —Matt. 24:45-47; Rev. 1:1-3.

[2] **The Offer for March:** The book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* has greatly enlightened and encouraged God's people. But why should it be of interest to people in your territory? Because this exciting publication deals with climactic events described in the Bible book of Revelation that take place in these last days. Are not thinking persons interested in the future as revealed by God? While the Bible book of Revelation portrays God's righteous judgments, it also offers promises of marvelous future blessings. (Rev. 21:1-5) Understanding its inspired message helps us to see where we are in the stream of time and impresses upon us the urgency of doing God's will.

[3] Is the *Revelation Climax* book too deep for the public to understand? Apparently, many have not found it too difficult. Note just a few of the many comments made by readers of the book. One man said: "This information is powerful. But it's interesting. I love it." A minister said: "I never knew or read anything more exciting and truthful than this book!" Another person who read the book in less than a week commented: "Now my eyes are wide open to the truth. I want to change my whole life around." Clearly, many are finding happiness as they read the Bible book of Revelation with understanding for the first time in their life and begin to observe its words.

[4] **Sincerely Recommend *Revelation Climax* to Others:** As you engage in Scriptural discussions with others during March, do not hesitate to show interested ones the *Revelation Climax* book. Mention to those who wish to read it that they may mark portions of the book they do not understand, and when you return, you will discuss those points with them. This can be a means of determining the extent of their interest and provide added basis for a return visit.

[5] In addition to the door-to-door service, many have had success offering the *Revelation Climax* book informally to relatives, acquaintances, and business contacts. Point out how you have benefited personally from the vivid illustrations, helpful charts, and other marvelous teaching aids in the book. This may encourage others to look into the book of Revelation, although they may have felt that it is too involved to understand.

[6] How privileged we are to have knowledge of future events revealed in the book of Revelation and explained through God's channel today! Entrusted with such knowledge, unlike the scribes of Jesus' day and the clergy today, let us never fail to make known or unlock the meaning of God's Word to those who will listen. (Compare Luke 11:52.) As we do so, it is hoped that many more will embrace the hope of everlasting life in God's new world and join us in doing the will of our Creator.—Rev. 4:11.

Follow Up Interest Without Delay

[1] "Never put off till tomorrow what you can do today." Many are familiar with this adage that encourages getting necessary things done promptly. That we can apply this principle in our ministry is shown by the following experience.

[2] A sister placed a book with a man and promised to return. By mistake another sister called at the same house an hour later. The man came to the door with the book in his hand and told her: "When you said you would be back, I did not think it would be quite this soon, but come in, I am ready for my study."

[3] While such a quick return visit may not be the usual case, this experience highlights the need to be alert to follow up the interest we find in our ministry without undue delay. During March we will be offering the *Revelation Climax* book. World events make it evident that this publication, which explains the final book of the Christian Greek Scriptures, is as up-to-date as today's newspaper, radio, and television news reports on world events that bear directly on the lives of all mankind.

[4] **People Need Additional Help:** In order to help people understand the information in this publication and to appreciate that it is relevant to their life and future, we need to arrange for a return visit, preferably within a few days of the initial call. How will we do this? It may be that letting the person know that you will come back will help determine the extent of his interest.

[5] **Pave the Way for the Return Visit:** It is not always easy in today's world to get a commitment to a certain time, and the householder may not remember to keep the appointment. Nevertheless, if you carefully note the time for such a return visit and then are sure to make the call—within a few days if at all possible—you will be carrying out your responsibility to take the appointment seriously. If the person is not at home, be sure to continue trying to contact him. He may be encouraged to take your visit seriously when he sees your determination to find him at home.

[6] Since we can never be absolutely sure of the interest manifest on the part of a person when we make the initial contact, make a note to call back even when there appears to be only a minimum of concern. It is beneficial to follow up such interest without delay. You may have stimulated the person's interest in the *Revelation Climax* book, and on returning you may be pleasantly surprised at the fine reception you receive. So be sure to follow up interest without delay!

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR MARCH

Week Starting March 2

Song 139

10 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Illustrate how specific articles in current magazines might be used in magazine work on Saturday.

20 min: "Revelation—Mysteries Unlocked." Question-and-answer coverage of article. Highlight a presentation that is practical locally when presenting *Revelation Climax* book. Include brief demonstrations showing how common objections may be overcome. If householder says: "We have our own religion," tactfully ask: "Have you had any discussions at church recently on the Bible book of Revelation?" Lead discussion to the reading of Revelation 1:3. Another question that could be asked is: "What is your church's view on the book of Revelation?"

15 min: "Presentations That Get a Response." Discussion by experienced elder and two or three pioneers and/or publishers. Consider different approaches that may be practical in local territory.

Song 15 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting March 9

Song 101

10 min: Local announcements. Encourage those who plan to auxiliary pioneer in April to obtain an application and turn it in soon.

15 min: "Follow Up Interest Without Delay." Question-and-answer discussion.

20 min: "What Can I Say to Stimulate Further Interest?" Present two or three well-rehearsed demonstrations. After each, draw out from audience why they feel presentation would be effective in furthering the householder's interest.

Song 19 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting March 16

Song 197 PD - AW

PD

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report. Include Society's acknowledgment of donations. Commend the brothers for following the principle at Deuteronomy 16:17.

DC

15 min: "Make Known Jehovah's Dealings." Question-and-answer discussion. Warmly encourage all to cooperate in making April a special month of activity.

RJ

20 min: Elder conducts discussion with three or four publishers who will be auxiliary pioneering in April or who have done so in the past. Draw out what has motivated them to pioneer, what plans they have made for April, and any experiences they may have had in the past when auxiliary pioneering. Announce names of those thus far approved as auxiliary pioneers for April.

Song 123 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting March 23

Song 193 BB - ERN. S.

DS

15 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News. Encouragement to consider auxiliary pioneer service in April. Outline arrangements to invite people to special talk on April 5 and to accommodate increased activity in April.

KW

12 min: Local needs or enthusiastic talk based on information in September 15, 1991, *Watchtower* article "Illustrations—A Key to Reaching Hearts." Suggest illustrations that would be appropriate in local territory with current presentations.

18 min: Talk based on November 1, 1991, *Watchtower* article, "Do You Appreciate Jehovah's Earthly Organization?" Build up faith and confidence of congregation in the organization.

Song 213 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting March 30

Song 209

8 min: Local announcements. Remind all of the *Watchtower* subscription campaign during April and May. Where a subscription is not obtained, two magazines and a copy of any brochure (except *School* brochure) may be offered if genuine interest is manifest.

12 min: "Keep Doing This in Remembrance of Me." Talk by presiding overseer with audience participation. Include material in box.

15 min: Discussion of "Ancestor Worship" from *Reasoning* book, pages 29-32. While many may contend that ancestors are not worshiped by the majority of people in the Western world, much is done in modern society to honor the dead. Some people are still revered and worshiped as if they were alive. Statues, paintings, and biographies commemorate notable figures. Introduce setting of father talking with teenage child. Parent uses information from *Reasoning* book, page 30. Highlight material from first two subheadings to show child why there is danger in viewing horror films that promote spiritism or the idea that the dead come back to haunt the living. Explain the condition of the dead and the resurrection hope, and show how this should affect our view of the dead. Child expresses desire to avoid entertainment that promotes spiritism.

10 min: Experiences using the *Revelation Climax* book during March. Invite publishers to relate selected positive experiences as time allows.

Song 72 and concluding prayer.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*

	From:	To:
March 2:	**p. 190, ¶ 13**	**p. 192, ¶ 24**
March 9:	**p. 193, ¶ 25**	**p. 198, ¶ 38**
March 16:	**p. 198, ¶ 1**	**p. 201, ¶ 11**
March 23:	**p. 201, ¶ 12**	**p. 208, ¶ 7***
March 30:	**p. 208, ¶ 8**	**p. 211, ¶ 20**

* It may take more than an hour to cover the designated material properly.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Greenland: Many small outposts were visited during the month of October, and much literature was placed. Congregation publishers in the two most northern congregations in the country reported an average of more than 22 hours in the service for the month.

Tuvalu: October saw a 27-percent increase in publishers, with 62 reporting field service.

DECEMBER SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**207**	**122.9**	**68.2**	**52.2**	**5.5**
Pios.	**67,859**	**77.5**	**29.9**	**24.6**	**2.6**
Aux. Pios.	**29,296**	**57.0**	**22.5**	**14.8**	**1.3**
Pubs.	**770,938**	**9.8**	**5.6**	**3.7**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**868,300**		Baptized: **2,642**		

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature offer for **March:** *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* **April and May:** *Watchtower* subscription. **June:** *Mankind's Search for God.*

■ The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit the congregation accounts on March 1 or as soon as possible thereafter. Make announcement to the congregation when this has been done.

■ New Publications Available:
Chinese (Simplified): Tract No. 15. **Estonian:** *A Secure Future—How You Can Find It.* **Hungarian:** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* (Large size). **Isoko:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Italian:** *Watch Tower Publications Index 1986-1989.* **Swahili:** *How to Find the Road to Paradise* (for Muslims).

■ New Audiocassettes Available:
Italian: *Jeremiah, Lamentations* (set of four audiocassettes).

■ Out of Stock in U.S.A.:
English: *Awake!* binder; *Watchtower* binder.

Make Known Jehovah's Dealings

¹ "Make known among the peoples his dealings. Make mention that his name is put on high . . . , for he has done surpassingly." (Isa. 12:4, 5) How do you respond to this exhortation? When we reflect on Jehovah's dealings with us as a people and as individuals, are not our hearts moved to tell others? Some 73 years ago, Jehovah freed his people from Babylonish captivity. Since 1919 true worship has been firmly established and has now spread to all parts of the earth. The extent to which Jehovah has done these things has surpassed our expectations. As an individual, how deeply do you appreciate God's guidance, protection, and blessing? Can you do more to make known his dealings and put his name on high?

² The Memorial season brings to mind a divine act for which we will be eternally grateful. The month of April would be an especially appropriate time to show Jehovah our thankfulness and appreciation by enrolling as an auxiliary pioneer. Also, if you auxiliary pioneer during the visit of the circuit overseer, you will profit all the more from his help and encouragement in the ministry.

³ Often, arrangements work out well when groups of publishers enroll as auxiliary pioneers. A good schedule can be worked out so that all will have someone to work with, and sisters with young children can arrange to assist one another. With good planning, many have found that it is not too difficult to reach the 60-hour requirement. This means devoting an average of just 2 hours a day or 15 hours a week to the ministry. Some auxiliary pioneers witness an hour or two before or after their secular work and have longer periods of service on the weekends.

⁴ Even if you are unable to auxiliary pioneer, you may be able to increase your field service activity. Also, by assisting with transportation or working with others who are pioneering, you will be an encouragement to them. Whatever we can do to make known Jehovah's name and his dealings will not go unnoticed by our appreciative God.—Mal. 3:16.

"Keep Doing This in Remembrance of Me"

¹ Jesus commanded his followers to celebrate the anniversary of his death. (Luke 22:19) This observance would serve as a reminder of the great sacrifice that Jesus made in behalf of humankind. This year Jehovah's Witnesses worldwide will celebrate the Memorial of Christ's death on Friday, April 17, after sundown.

² **Personal Preparation:** How can we prepare for a fitting observance of this important occasion? One way is to reflect prayerfully on the earthly life and ministry of Jesus. He became mankind's Redeemer by giving his perfect human life in sacrifice. (Matt. 20:28) To help each one appreciate this provision, we recommend considering chapters 112 through 116 of *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.*

³ Our Bible reading before the Memorial this year, as noted on the *1992 Calendar of Jehovah's Witnesses,* consists of selected verses from the Bible book of Mark. This special Bible reading is scheduled during the six-day period from Sunday through Friday, April 12-17. All of us will want to take sufficient time to meditate on these sobering events.

⁴ **Thorough Preparation by Elders:** Make sure that Memorial invitations are available. Is there adequate seating for all who are expected to attend? Where more than one congregation will use the hall, orderly arrangements are needed so that each congregation will have sufficient time to celebrate the Memorial. Those serving as attendants should be informed as to their duties. They will want to take the initiative in welcoming new persons who attend. A well-qualified speaker who will present the information clearly and Scripturally should be selected. Assign responsible elders or ministerial servants to pass the emblems. Unleavened bread and unadulterated red wine should be provided. For additional reminders, note the February 15, 1985, issue of *The Watchtower,* page 19.

⁵ By thorough advance preparation, we will demonstrate that we fully appreciate the significance of this special occasion and that we desire to celebrate the Memorial of Christ's death in compliance with Jesus' command. —1 Cor. 11:23-26.

1. Has everyone, including the speaker, been informed of the exact time and place of the celebration? Does the speaker have transportation?

2. Have definite arrangements been made to provide the emblems?

3. Have arrangements been made for someone to bring a clean tablecloth and the required number of glasses and plates?

4. What arrangements have been made to clean the hall prior to the Memorial and for a light cleaning afterward if another congregation will be using the hall that evening?

5. Have the attendants and servers been assigned? Has a meeting been scheduled with them before the Memorial to go over their duties? When? What procedure will be followed to ensure that all are served efficiently?

6. Are arrangements complete to help older and infirm brothers and sisters? Are arrangements made to serve any of the anointed who may be confined and unable to be at the Kingdom Hall?

Presentations That Get a Response

[1] Presentations that get a response are those that clearly show how the subject concerns the householder, that it is something he needs or can use. Throughout your conversation, help the householder to realize, "This involves me." In preparing a presentation, we should ask ourselves: 'What subjects are of greatest concern to people in my territory? What are their needs? How can I present the message to show that Jehovah has their needs in mind?' Listed below are a few things that are of vital interest to people today. Can you use one of these or something similar in your presentation? Note also how points from the *Revelation Climax* book can be tied in.

[2] **Concern About Lack of Happiness:** "We are speaking with people who are truly concerned with the quality of life in our community. Although people may have material necessities, many are not really happy with their lot in life. Do you think it is possible to have a truly happy life? [Allow for reply.] One of the keys to happiness is found in the Bible at Revelation 1:3. [Read.] Understanding what Revelation says about the future can bring you happiness. Note just one of its prophecies." Read Revelation 21:3, 4 and then point to the illustration on page 302 of the *Revelation Climax* book.

[3] **Concern About the Future:** "We are endeavoring to share with our neighbors a positive view of the future. Is that the way you try to look at life? [Allow for reply.] According to the Bible, we have reason to be optimistic if we do what it says at Revelation 1:3."

[4] **Concern About Maintaining Good Health:** "Many in our neighborhood are conscious of maintaining good health. Despite the precautions we take, however, we still suffer from sickness. Would you like to live in a world where everyone would enjoy perfect health and vitality? As unbelievable as this might seem, the Bible book of Revelation speaks of such a time and tells us that it is in the near future." Read Revelation 21:3, 4. You could then point out the picture on pages 308-9 of the *Revelation Climax* book, showing how people will partake of the provisions for life during Christ's Thousand Year Reign.

[5] **Concern About Pollution and the Environment:** "In speaking with our neighbors, we have found that many are concerned about how our air, water, and food are being polluted. Do you think that the governments will ever be able to put a stop to this? [Allow for comment.] It is encouraging to note what the Bible says will happen to those who are ruining the earth." Read Revelation 11:18b. Point out that besides removing those ruining the earth, it is God's purpose for the meek ones to make the earth a paradise, as indicated at Psalm 37:10, 11 or Isaiah 65:21, 22.

[6] **For Those Religiously Inclined:** "We are asking our neighbors a question: Do you think the book of Revelation was meant to be understood, or was it always to remain a mystery? [Allow for comment.] Many share your view. Notice what the Bible itself says at Revelation 1:3."

[7] As you earnestly endeavor to reach the heart of your listeners, those who are hungering for truth and righteousness will respond.—Matt. 5:3, 6.

What Can I Say to Stimulate Further Interest?

[1] A major part of our purpose in preaching the good news is to make disciples, not simply to leave literature. Therefore, after interest has been located, we need to cultivate and nourish the seeds that have been planted, doing our part to develop a healthy environment in which Jehovah can help the individual grow spiritually. (1 Cor. 3:6) What could you say as a follow-up to the initial presentations outlined above? Here are some suggestions for various situations you might face.

[2] **Cultivating Interest Found:** "When we talked briefly before, you were very busy, but you took the time to express your concern about the future. As you will recall, we read in the Bible at Revelation 1:3 that 'the appointed time is near.' That has a direct impact on the future of all of us. Note what this book has to say about the scripture. [Read from paragraph 11 on page 17 of the *Revelation Climax* book.] This publication reviews all the prophecies in the Bible book of Revelation and shows how we can benefit personally. Would you be interested in learning more?"

[3] **Using the *Revelation Climax* Book to Start a Bible Study:** "It's good to see you again. There is an additional point I want to share that is found in the book I left with you, and it's very encouraging. The Bible speaks about a 'scroll of life' in connection with those who will live forever. Would you like to know what names are on that scroll?" Turn to page 298 of the *Revelation Climax* book. Read paragraph 11, and then ask the questions on that paragraph. After considering several paragraphs, offer to return and continue the discussion.

[4] **Using Another Publication to Start a Bible Study:** "I am happy to find you at home today. The last time we spoke, we read together the Bible's promise at Revelation 1:3. [Read again.] Notice that the happiness spoken of does not come automatically. Two things are required: We must read what the Bible says and then observe, or put into practice, what has been written. This brochure *'Look! I Am Making All Things New'* will make your reading of the literature I left with you more enjoyable because it explains in a simple way just what God's requirements are. On page 30 there is a list of 12 questions that many people ask. Which one of them would you like to have answered?" After the householder responds, you could turn to the place in the brochure where the question is answered and begin a Bible study.

[5] **Use Artwork to Stimulate Interest:** The *Revelation Climax* book contains many vivid illustrations. These may be highlighted to stimulate interest. For example, when making a return visit, we could open to page 7. Point to the picture of John on the island of Patmos. Revelation 1:3 highlights that the revelation to John was a happy message. How could this be so when Revelation describes fearsome beasts and destruction? Consider paragraphs 1 and 2 on page 6 of the book. Illustrations on the endsheets may be featured, as well as scenes depicting the Paradise earth on pages 302, 308, and 309.

[6] On return visits, we should build on the foundation laid during the initial call. Giving careful attention to this aspect of our ministry will bring rich blessings from Jehovah both for us and for those who listen to us.—1 Tim. 4:16.

© 1992 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.
Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

April 1992 For United States of America Vol. 35, No. 4

Proclaim the Good News With *The Watchtower*

1 *The Watchtower* is truly unique because it is a bearer of good news. In contrast, most worldly publications feature news that is bad and disheartening. How can we show others that *The Watchtower* is different, containing a message that is truly refreshing?

2 We could call attention to "The Purpose of *The Watchtower*" on page 2 of the magazine. Point out that its aim is to exalt Jehovah as the Sovereign Ruler, note world events that fulfill Bible prophecy, give a comforting message to those who are oppressed, and strengthen faith in God's provisions for our salvation.

3 Do our comments about *The Watchtower* convey such thoughts in a convincing way? What we say should not be just a catchy phrase to spark momentary interest; it should have substance, inspiring confidence that creates a desire to learn more.

4 **Preparation Needed:** We need to read each magazine carefully, analyzing various presentations with our territory in mind. Looking up cited Scripture texts enhances our own understanding. This can deepen our appreciation for the truth and motivate us to share it with others. If the truth is not in our hearts, we will have little incentive to speak out.

5 The interest manifested by an individual determines what we will offer. When the response is negative or complacent, our spoken remarks may suffice. If there is interest but it is limited, it may be best simply to offer the latest magazines or a brochure. If there are expressions of genuine appreciation and a desire to learn more, it would be appropriate to offer a subscription. Usually, it is best to start a new subscriber with a six-month subscription; it can be renewed if there is sustained interest.

6 When you read the articles in the latest issue of *The Watchtower,* try to recall previous discussions with householders where these subjects stirred interest. Make it a point to return with that issue for further discussion.

7 We do not know how long and to what extent the good news will yet be proclaimed. We can be sure, however, that *The Watchtower* will play a major role in what is accomplished. Using this provision, we should imitate the apostles in diligently "teaching and declaring . . . the good news of the word of Jehovah."—Acts 15:35.

Your Appreciation for Christ's Death

1 "The Son of man came, not to be ministered to, but to minister and to give his soul a ransom in exchange for many." (Matt. 20:28) No other man who has ever lived on earth could do what Jesus Christ did for mankind. By means of his life course and eventual death on a torture stake, we have been directed in the way to receive the greatest gift that anyone could obtain, everlasting life. Yet, most people have little appreciation for what Christ did.

2 Consider an encounter that Jesus had with ten lepers. When they caught sight of Jesus, they cried out: "Jesus, Instructor, have mercy on us!" (Luke 17:13) He did have mercy on them, instructing them, according to the Law, to go and report to the priests. On the way, all ten lepers were healed.

3 But only one returned to Jesus to express thanks. The other nine? They continued on their way with no thought of thanking their benefactor. (Luke 17:15-17) Whom do we resemble? We want to be like the man who went back. He had true appreciation. Is that how we feel about Christ's death?

4 **Showing Our Appreciation:** Each year the Society suggests that specific verses in the Bible be read during the week prior to the Memorial date. The suggested Bible readings can be found under the dates of April 12-17 on the *1992 Calendar of Jehovah's Witnesses.* We can show our appreciation by reading and meditating on these events that took place in Jesus' life just before his death.

5 Our field service activity is related to appreciation for the Memorial. Elders will want to make well-organized arrangements so that pioneers and publishers will be able to plan increased field activity during April.

6 This is usually a month when tens of thousands share in the auxiliary pioneer work. Last April 69,887 participated here in the United States. Can you do so this April? If you are not able to auxiliary pioneer, plan to increase your share in the preaching activity as circumstances allow.

7 **Build Appreciation in Others:** Each year at the Memorial celebration, many interested persons meet with us. For example, of the 10,650,158 persons who attended the Memorial worldwide last March, more than 6,370,000 were interested persons. This shows the great potential for growth in the organization.

8 We should use the Society's printed invitations and make arrangements to provide transportation for Bible students and interested persons where needed. Be warmly enthusiastic when inviting them.

9 Help them to see why the Memorial was instituted, who partake of the emblems, and what the emblems represent. (1 Cor. 11:23-26) Also, explain the hope of those partaking and that of observers who do not partake of the emblems. (John 10:16; Rev. 14:3, 4) This will help interested persons to understand that all need to 'exercise faith' and that just attending the Memorial of Christ's death once a year is not enough.—John 3:16.

10 The Memorial of Christ's death is a very special event. By thoroughly preparing for it, we show that we truly appreciate all that Jehovah and Christ have done for us. Building appreciation for this occasion in our Bible students and other interested persons will help them, also, to exercise faith in Jehovah's ransom provision through Jesus Christ.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR APRIL

KW

Week Starting April 6

Song 186

12 min: Local announcements and Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. "Will April Be a Special Month for You?" Stress point on turning in any auxiliary pioneer applications right away. Also, encourage evening witnessing, and announce local arrangements that may have been made. Emphasize time and location of local Memorial celebration.

15 min: "Proclaim the Good News With *The Watchtower*." Question-and-answer consideration of article. Encourage brothers to give thoughtful consideration to persons who show genuine interest in the literature and who may enjoy receiving a subscription.

18 min: "Your Appreciation for Christ's Death." Talk with demonstration. After considering paragraph 9, demonstrate how publisher can invite Bible student to the Memorial.

Song 208 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting April 13

Song 209

10 min: Local announcements. Question Box.

15 min: "Effective Initial Calls." Question-and-answer coverage. After considering paragraph 6, demonstrate how a publisher might be able to offer and demonstrate a home Bible study by using the tract *Life in a Peaceful New World*.

20 min: Offering *The Watchtower* from house to house. Capable publisher converses with householder, using the suggested presentation in paragraph 4 of the article "Effective Initial Calls." Make appropriate reference to pertinent points on prayer in the April 15, 1992, *Watchtower*. Householder is pleasant but only mildly interested. Publisher states: "Our literature is offered without charge, but we would gladly accept a small donation toward our work." Publisher pauses to let the words sink in. Householder simply says "That is interesting." He says he would be happy to read the magazines but makes no move to give a contribution. Publisher presents him with magazines and expresses desire to return and discuss matter further. Householder agrees. After demonstration, chairman asks publisher why he did not offer to write up a subscription. Publisher appropriately felt that the interest was rather minimal and it might be more appropriate to call again in order to determine the extent of the householder's interest.—See May 1990 *Our Kingdom Ministry* article "Use Our Literature Wisely."

Song 87 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting April 20

Song 195

DS

10 min: Local announcements and accounts report. Give commendation for donations made to Society and congregation.

15 min: Discuss material on "Antichrist" in *Reasoning* book, pages 32-3. What is the definition of "antichrist"? Is there only one, or are there more? When did the antichrist appear, and who would be identified as such? Brief demonstration of publisher calling on churchgoer who was warned about Jehovah's Witnesses.

20 min: "Keep Spiritually Strong, Stay Clean for Jehovah's Service." Question-and-answer discussion of insert. Elder handling this part should formulate some of the questions to make local application of the information. Emphasize minimum goal for maintaining spiritual strength referred to in paragraph 7.

Song 197 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting April 27

Song 169

10 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News. Give Memorial highlights. How many were in attendance? What is the potential for starting Bible studies with new ones? Service overseer to organize return visits to be made on Memorial attenders who are not presently studying.

20 min: "Use the *Reasoning* Book on Return Visits." Question-and-answer discussion. Feature two well-rehearsed demonstrations on paragraphs 3 and 4.

15 min: Ask for experiences from those who auxiliary pioneered in March and April. What sacrifices did they make, and how do they feel Jehovah blessed their efforts? Were any new Bible studies started as a result of their increased activity for the month? Experiences should be arranged in advance. Encourage all to consider auxiliary pioneering during months ahead.

Song 93 and concluding prayer.

Will April Be a Special Month for You?

1 We often refer to the months of March and April as the Memorial season. Since the Memorial celebration always takes place at this time of year, Jehovah's people are stirred to increase their participation in the field ministry.

2 Some who were enrolled as auxiliary pioneers in March will continue and be joined by others in this expanded ministry during April. If you can have a share, your application should be turned in immediately.

3 Even those not able to pioneer can make April a special month by increasing their field ministry. Certainly, there is much to be done. Perhaps congregation publishers and pioneers can invite new unbaptized publishers to work with them in the field. Extra effort should be made to invite all interested persons to the Memorial on April 17.

4 By being alert to welcome new ones who attend, you may be able to start another Bible study. With Jehovah's blessing upon your increased efforts, your ministry will be fruitful and April will prove to be a special month for you.—Ps. 34:8; Prov. 10:22.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Haiti: The 7,209 publishers reporting in November conducted 14,281 Bible studies. Congregation publishers averaged 1.3 Bible studies each.

Martinique: A new peak of 3,169 publishers was reached in November. The zone overseer's talks were attended by 5,046.

Tahiti: A new peak of 1,366 publishers was reached in November for a 10-percent increase.

Thailand: A new peak of 1,232 publishers was reported in November, 6 percent more than the same month last year.

Keep Spiritually Strong, Stay Clean for Jehovah's Service

1 At Isaiah 60:22, Jehovah made a promise that is being fulfilled before our very eyes: "The little one himself will become a thousand, and the small one a mighty nation. I myself, Jehovah, shall speed it up in its own time." When we think of a nation, we picture a vast group of people who are drawn together by common interests and who are functioning under the authority of a constituted government.

2 The 1991 field service report showed a peak of 4,278,820 publishers of the good news worldwide, a 6.5-percent increase over the previous year. Jehovah has truly gathered a vast throng of sincere people who desire to separate themselves from this oppressive system and become loyal subjects of the Messianic Kingdom government by his Son, Jesus Christ. Year by year the number of gathered ones continues to increase. We rejoice to be part of this nation that can literally be described as a new world society. At the observance of the Memorial in 1991, the total attendance was 10,650,158, a 7-percent increase over 1990. This represents a tremendous potential for many more to join us as Kingdom subjects.

3 We realize, of course, that not all the individuals included in the above Memorial attendance figure have separated themselves from this world to the extent necessary to be fully acceptable as Jehovah's people. People from all nations are 'streaming to Jehovah's house,' but they need to be fully 'instructed about his ways' so that they can "walk in his paths." (Isa. 2:2-4) More than four million who attended the Memorial have accepted God's instruction, acquiring spiritual strength that has motivated them to maintain clean conduct and qualify for a share in the Kingdom-preaching work now being accomplished. (Matt. 24:14) Such ones have a good standing in Jehovah's eyes and enjoy the benefits of all the marvelous provisions he makes available to them. What must the remaining number of more than six million do if they are likewise to become spiritually strong and clean for Jehovah's service?

4 They have to put up "a hard fight for the faith." (Jude 3) Once they choose to walk in Jehovah's way, they come under pressure from the Devil through trials, temptations, and bad influences. Like Paul, they must look to Jehovah for strength to endure. (Phil. 4:13) Jehovah imparts strength to such ones through those who have already become strong in the faith. Paul admonished that "we . . . who are strong ought to bear the weaknesses of those not strong." (Rom. 15:1, 2) When the strong and the weak become united, there is strength to stand firm. "Two are better than one. . . . If somebody could overpower one alone, two together could make a stand against him."—Eccl. 4:9, 12.

5 This means that new ones rightfully depend on us as the means through which they can receive strength from Jehovah. Those of us who are dedicated Christians must keep spiritually strong ourselves if we are to help new ones. Christians who are strong are able to 'impart spiritual gifts,' which results in 'an interchange of encouragement.' (Rom. 1:11, 12) This is one of the primary ways Jehovah uses to unite us and make all of us 'firm and strong.'—1 Pet. 5:9-11.

6 We should make it our aim to help these new ones while at the same time keeping conscious of our own spiritual needs. (Matt. 5:3) Spirituality is the key to our strength. This is a quality that must be nourished and fortified by a regular intake of spiritual food. Through his organization, Jehovah provides balanced programs for study of his Word. The five weekly congregation meetings play a vital role in making us strong, 'inciting us to love and fine works.'—Heb. 10:24.

7 The benefits of these meetings are multiplied when they are combined with good habits of personal and family study. As a minimum goal, all of us should read and consider the daily text, keep up with the Bible reading program set out in the Theocratic Ministry School Schedule, and prepare for the Congregation Book Study and *Watchtower* Study. Each family will have to determine how that is going to be organized, making sure that it is done on a regular basis. Also, the family head should see that the study program is tailored to meet the specific spiritual needs of the family. In this way the "household will be built up. . . . It will prove firmly established." (Prov. 24:3) If we are conscientious in our study habits as individuals and as families, we can be confident that Jehovah will bless us and his spirit will help us to endure various trials successfully.—Jas. 1:2, 3; 1 Pet. 4:11.

8 **Keeping Clean and Above Reproach:** While Jehovah warmly invites us to draw close to him, at the same time, he makes it clear that this is done on the basis of our exercising faith in Jesus' shed blood, which "cleanses us from all sin." (1 John 1:7; see also Hebrews 9:14.) We can continue to strengthen our faith by personal study of God's Word and by applying what we learn. Some later lose out because either they fail to take in spiritual food or they make little effort to apply it in their lives. This leaves them vulnerable to the attacks of Satan. Some have become spiritually weak, resulting in inactivity. Sadly, others have allowed themselves to succumb to serious wrongdoing, causing them to be disfellowshipped. Paul warned: "Let him that thinks he is standing beware that he does not fall." (1 Cor. 10:12) If we willfully neglect study, meeting attendance, and service, we can be easily ensnared by unholy influences and temptations.—Heb. 2:1; 2 Pet. 2:20-22.

9 It is essential that we keep ourselves clean in every way: physically, mentally, spiritually, and morally. (2 Cor. 7:1) The world that surrounds us is becoming more perverse and degraded every day. The Devil keeps coming up with ever more deceptive ways to entrap us. Keeping ourselves spiritually strong ensures that we will not be 'ignorant of his designs and be overreached.' (2 Cor. 2:11) The instruction and counsel we receive from Jehovah's organization enable us to recognize and resist bad influences.

10 Those taking the lead in the congregation have the responsibility to set a fine example for others in keeping strong and staying clean. Paul emphasized this responsibility when he stated: "Remember those who are taking the lead among you. . . . As you contemplate how their conduct turns out imitate their faith." (Heb. 13:7) It is vital that appointed elders and ministerial servants be exemplary in their personal conduct as well as in caring for their responsibilities as family heads. They should strive to be like young Timothy, who was urged to "become an example . . . in speaking, in conduct, in love, in faith, in chasteness." (1 Tim. 4:12; 1 Pet. 5:3) All the rest of us share this responsibility to be good examples by maintaining honorable conduct. New ones often judge the truth, as well as Jehovah's organization, by what they see in us. We want to make sure that what they see encourages them to take their place in Jehovah's clean organization.

11 The ingathering for survival through "the great tribulation" continues to pick up momentum. (Rev. 7:14) Only those who become spiritually strong and keep themselves clean will ultimately survive. Much depends on these factors: (1) maintaining good personal study habits and meditating on God's Word; (2) displaying a genuine personal interest in one another with a desire to impart encouragement; and (3) working together unitedly to maintain clean conduct that will honor Jehovah's name. Doing these things will assure us of Jehovah's blessing and protection when this world comes to its end. We can be confident that we will be among "the faithful ones Jehovah is safeguarding."—Ps. 31:23.

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL REVIEW

Closed-book review on material covered in Theocratic Ministry School assignments for the weeks of January 6 to April 20, 1992. Use a separate sheet of paper to write down answers to as many of the questions as you can in the time allotted.

[Note: During the written review, only the Bible may be used to answer any question. References that follow the questions are for your personal research. Page and paragraph numbers may not appear on all references to *The Watchtower*.]

Answer each of the following statements True or False:

F 1. Under the Mosaic Law, all sins and sinners were considered in the same light. [*si* p. 29 par. 34 (1983 ed., p. 29 par. 34)]

F 2. The name Numbers has reference to the numbering of the people at Mount Sinai and later on the Plains of Moab. [*si* p. 30 par. 2 (p. 30 par. 2)]

F 3. Although Numbers is exemplary in candor, Moses did cover over his own shortcomings. [*si* p. 31 par. 7 (p. 31 par. 7)]

T 4. Under the Law covenant, sin always required an atoning sacrifice, confession, repentance, and making amends to the extent possible. [*si* p. 29 par. 32 (p. 29 par. 32)]

F 5. The "public cursing" was actually blasphemy. (Lev. 5:1) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*87 9/1 p. 13.]

T 6. The high priest's sacrificing a bull as a sin offering "in behalf of himself and his house" pictured Jesus' sacrifice as applied to "his house" of underpriests. (Lev. 16:6) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*87 3/1 p. 28]

F 7. It is never proper to charge a brother interest. (Lev. 25:35-37) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*84 2/15 p. 30.]

T 8. The laws concerning the cleansing of lepers and infected houses reflected an awareness of disease germs and protected against contagion. (Lev., chap. 14) [Weekly Bible reading; see *g*81 9/22 p. 25.]

9. Between or above the cherubs on the lid of the ark of the covenant, there appeared the miraculous Shechinah light as a symbol of God's presence in the Most Holy. (Num. 7:89) [Weekly Bible reading; see *kj* p. 165.]

10. The Israelites were to make "fringed edges" on their garments so as not to be in style with Moabites, Egyptians, or others and to be reminded that they were to be different. (Num. 15:38-40) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*83 10/15 p. 20.]

Answer the following questions:

11. How does Leviticus magnify Jehovah's name? [*si* p. 26 par. 9 (p. 26 par. 9)]

Righteous & Loving God

12. What priestly work will be accomplished by the High Priest, Jesus Christ, and his underpriests during the Thousand Year Reign? [*si* p. 30 par. 39 (p. 30 par. 39)]

Physical healing

13. Of what does the prohibition on eating fat remind Jehovah's servants today? (Lev. 3:17) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*84 2/15 p. 29.] Best is for Jeh.

14. What may have been involved in the sin of Nadab and Abihu? (Lev. 10:1, 2) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*84 2/15 p. 29.] entering temple & sacrifice

Intoxicated

15. Why did childbirth make a woman "unclean"? (Lev. 12:2, 5) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*84 2/15 p. 29.] Passing Hereditary

Blood issue

16. Why was capital punishment prescribed for anyone 'calling down evil' on his parents? (Lev. 20:9) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*84 2/15 pp. 29-30.]

Sin against Jeh. God as

for

17. What is meant by 'ten women baking bread in one oven'? (Lev. 26:26) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*84 2/15 p. 30.]

18. Why did Miriam speak against Moses because of his Cushite wife? (Num. 12:1) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*84 4/15 p. 29.] ~~Jealous of Moses~~
Lacked Humility - not humble

19. What important fact did Korah disregard? (Num. 16:1-3) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*78 11/15 p. 14.]
Respect for Jeh's overseers

Provide the word or phrase needed to complete each of the following statements:

20. Leviticus was written by Moses in the year 1512 B.C.E. [*si* p. 25 par. 4 (p. 25 par. 4)]

21. A theme of sacrifice obedience runs throughout Leviticus, which mentions this requirement more than any other Bible book. [*si* p. 26 par. 9 (p. 26 par. 9)]

22. The fulfillments of many of the prophetic types in Leviticus are described in the book of ~~Lev.~~ Heb. [*si* p. 29 par. 37 (p. 29 par. 37)]

27
12
39

23. The book of Numbers covers the period from 1512 to 1473 B.C.E. [*si* p. 30 par. 4 (p. 30 par. 4)]

24. In the book of Numbers, Israel's disobedient and rebellious course is used to emphasize the vital need ~~Respect~~. obey Jeh [*si* p. 31 par. 9 (p. 31 par. 9)]

25. The statutes in Leviticus regarding Blood reveal a knowledge of facts not appreciated by worldly men of medicine until thousands of years later. [*si* p. 26 par. 7 (p. 26 par. 7)]

Select the correct answer in each of the following statements:

26. The book of Leviticus covers (40 years; one year; one month). [*si* p. 25 par. 3 (p. 25 par. 3)]

27. The book of Numbers was completed by Moses in the year (1513; 1512; 1473) B.C.E. [*si* p. 30 par. 4 (p. 30 par. 4)]

28. 'Afflicting the soul' evidently referred to (fasting; beating oneself; refraining from any recreational activities). (Lev. 16:29) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*84 2/15 p. 29.]

29. The 'falling away' of a woman's thigh actually meant that (she would quit serving Jehovah; she lost the use of her leg; her reproductive organs would atrophy, making conception impossible). (Num. 5:21) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*84 4/15 p. 29.]

30. "The book of the Wars of Jehovah" was (apostate material; a reliable historical record; a fictional account of Bible stories). (Num. 21:14, 15) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*84 4/15 p. 30.]

Match the following scriptures to the statements listed below:

Lev. 2:11, 12; Lev. 17:10-14; Lev. 19:32; Num. 15:30, 31; Heb. 13:11

31. Because blood is sacred, it may not be taken into the body in any form. [*si* p. 29 par. 33 (p. 29 par. 33)] Lev 17:10-14

32. On Atonement Day the carcasses of animals for the sin offering were taken outside the camp and burned. [*si* p. 29 par. 38 (p. 29 par. 38)] Heb 13:11

33. When "honey" meant the syrup of fruits, then it could ferment and would, consequently, be unacceptable for sacrifice. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*84 2/15 p. 29.] Lev 2:11, 12

34. Respect for the elderly was a national policy in Israel. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*87 6/1 p. 5.] Lev 19,32

35. Willful, unrepentant violators of God's law were put to death. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*91 4/15 p. 15.]
Num 15:30, 31

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature offer for **April and May:** *Watchtower* subscription. Subscriptions may be obtained for one year or six months. There is no arrangement for subscriptions to quarterly editions of the magazines. Multiyear subscriptions will not be accepted. **June:** *Mankind's Search for God*. **July:** Any of the following brochures: *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!*, *"Look! I Am Making All Things New," Should You Believe in the Trinity?*, *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever*, or *The Government That Will Bring Paradise*. NOTE: Congregations that have not yet requested the above-mentioned campaign items should do so on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14).

■ Where practical, elders should make arrangements for congregations to share in evening witnessing as daylight hours increase.

■ Presiding overseer should be sure all arrangements for the Memorial celebration are in order. These include assignments of attendants and servers as well as provision for unleavened bread, red wine, glasses, and so forth. —See list of points in March issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

■ Attendants at Memorial should be alert to greet new ones and infrequent attenders. Endeavor to obtain names and addresses of those who perhaps need someone to conduct a home Bible study with them. This information should be given to service overseer.

■ Beginning in April, district convention badge cards for 1992 in Chinese, English, French, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Portuguese, Spanish, and Vietnamese will automatically be included with literature shipments. It will not be necessary to request these. Based on the size of each congregation, cards will be shipped in lots of 25. If additional badge cards are needed by the congregation, these should be requested on a Literature Request Form (S(d)-14). It is necessary to request plastic badge card holders for any in the congregation who desire them.

■ New Publications Available:

Bengali: *"Look! I Am Making All Things New"* (Brochure). **Cambodian:** Tract No. 13; Tract No. 16. **Chinese (Simplified):** Tract No. 13. **Estonian:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Large size). **German:** *Watch Tower Publications Index 1986-1989*. **Gujarati:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Italian:** *Insight on the Scriptures*, Volume 2 (Immagine-Zuzim). **Kannada:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Korean:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?* **Lingala:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Macedonian:** *"Look! I Am Making All Things New"* (Brochure); *Should You Believe in the Trinity?; Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?* **Malayalam:** *Questions Young People Ask—Answers That Work; You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Marathi:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Oriya:** *"Look! I Am Making All Things New"* (Brochure). **Polish:** *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry; Theocratic Ministry School Guidebook*. **Slovenian:** Tract No. 13; Tract No. 14; Tract No. 15; Tract No. 16. **Swahili:** *Is This Life All There Is?; Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?; The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* **Swedish:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*. **Ukrainian:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*. **Urdu:** Tract No. 14.

■ New Audiocassettes Available:

Italian: *Job* (set of two audiocassettes); *Isaiah* (set of four audiocassettes); *Ezekiel* (set of four audiocassettes). **Spanish:** Album of Hebrew Scriptures—Volume 1 (*Genesis* to *Ruth;* set of 19 audiocassettes in an album); *Sing Praises to Jehovah* (set of eight audiocassettes in an album). **Swedish:** *Jehovah's Judgment Against Law-Defying People* (Drama; single audiocassette); *Preserving Life in Time of Famine* (Drama; single audiocassette).

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*

	From:	To:
April 6:	**p. 211, ¶ 21**	**p. 215, ¶ 3**
April 13:	**p. 216, ¶ 4**	**p. 218, ¶ 16**
April 20:	**p. 219, ¶ 17**	**p. 223, ¶ 5**
April 27:	**p. 224, ¶ 6**	**p. 228, ¶ 19**

JANUARY SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**216**	**126.9**	**66.3**	**54.1**	**5.7**
Pios.	**67,198**	**81.2**	**29.2**	**26.1**	**2.7**
Aux. Pios.	**26,277**	**58.5**	**21.8**	**16.3**	**1.5**
Pubs.	**773,019**	**9.9**	**5.4**	**3.8**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**866,710**		Baptized: **3,249**		

QUESTION BOX

■ Should the congregation keep a file of *Our Kingdom Ministry?*

In the May 1972 issue of the *Kingdom Ministry*, it was pointed out that it is advisable to keep in the Kingdom Hall library a file for the monthly editions of *Our Kingdom Ministry* for reference purposes. It continues to be appropriate to maintain such a file in each Kingdom Hall library for the use of the elders and the publishers.

With such a file available, publishers can refer to past material bearing on field service presentations, conducting Bible studies, making return visits, and so forth. Good ideas for use in the ministry can be found. From time to time, current issues of *Our Kingdom Ministry* refer to issues that were published before some of the brothers were associated with the congregation. Newly associated ones can benefit if the file is kept. One of the newly designed *Watchtower* file cases could be used to store past copies of *Our Kingdom Ministry* at the Kingdom Hall.

The elders should assign either the Theocratic Ministry School overseer or a qualified ministerial servant to make sure that this file is kept up-to-date month by month. While the information presented in *Our Kingdom Ministry* is in the form of suggestions and not rigid rules, it is still a fine source of reference material that should be a part of each congregation Kingdom Hall library. Back issues of *Our Kingdom Ministry* cannot be ordered from Brooklyn, however.

Effective Initial Calls

[1] Starting conversations in the ministry can be quite challenging since people are so preoccupied with their own affairs or have definite opinions about religion. What can we have in mind that will assist us in making our initial call effective?

[2] ***Since this is a holiday season, you might begin your conversation by saying:***

■ "At this time of the year, the sacrifice of Jesus is certainly on our minds. What do you think Jesus is doing now?" Allow for a response. Then you might share with the householder Revelation 6:2, which describes Jesus as seated upon a white horse and going forth to complete his conquest. Comment on his kingly role and the lasting benefits his rulership will bring to all obedient mankind.

[3] ***When offering the April 1 issue with the article "True Freedom—From What Source?," you might say:***

■ "People around the world are struggling for freedom. But promises of freedom by human governments have failed to mature. Worship of Jehovah, the true God, brings lasting freedom." Read 2 Corinthians 3:17, and point out that this issue of *The Watchtower* highlights God's promise and shows why world events confirm that our liberation is near at hand.

[4] ***You might introduce the April 15, 1992, "Watchtower" by highlighting the subject of prayer, saying:***

■ "People generally pray for victory in times of war. Do you think God hears such prayers and takes sides? [Allow for response.] Consider the Bible's answer." Then read and comment on 1 Peter 3:12. After a brief explanation, point to something in the *Watchtower* article that may stimulate the person's interest in reading the magazine. If you detect genuine interest, you might offer the subscription.

[5] Keep in mind that our goal is to conduct Bible studies. Since many will be auxiliary pioneering in April, we will have even more opportunities to find individuals who are interested in studying the Bible. But even if our circumstances do not allow us to auxiliary pioneer during April, we can all set the goal of starting a Bible study.

[6] Some publishers have used tracts to start Bible studies on the initial call. ***When offering the tract "Life in a Peaceful New World," you might say:***

■ "We are volunteers in your neighborhood. Let me give you this tract, which identifies the nature of our work. Do you think the world will ever look like that?" After getting a response, you could discuss the first few paragraphs with the person, highlighting Matthew 6:9, 10 and Psalm 37:29.

[7] Give careful thought as to how you will introduce yourself. Excellent suggestions are presented in the *Reasoning* book on pages 9-15. Skillfully utilizing these introductions will help make your initial calls effective.

Use the *Reasoning* Book on Return Visits

[1] "I planted, Apollos watered." So stated the apostle Paul. (1 Cor. 3:6) These four words provide a simple outline for the first two steps in making disciples. The return visit work has often been referred to as the "watering" work. It is an indispensable link between the initial contact and the person becoming a baptized disciple. The return visit work enables us to 'scatter knowledge about' to nurture the grain of interest shown until it takes root and a Bible study is started.—Prov. 15:7.

[2] Some may be reluctant to call again where interest was shown because of uncertainty about what to say. Our handbook *Reasoning From the Scriptures* has proved to be most useful in doing this watering. Usually before the householder will agree to a regularly scheduled Bible study, a series of short visits must be made. The *Reasoning* book provides outlines of Scriptural themes that can be discussed with the householder. Prepare well for the return visit, perhaps using one or more of the following suggestions.

[3] ***If you placed a copy of the April 15, 1992, "Watchtower" on the subject of prayer, when you return you might pose the question:***

■ "What could make a person's prayers unacceptable to God?" After allowing the householder time to respond, take out your *Reasoning* book and turn to page 293. Discuss with him some of the scriptures under that theme, encouraging him to read directly from the book. If you discern sincere interest, you may then choose to offer the subscription.

[4] On another return visit, after asking the householder what he understands God's Kingdom to be, as referred to in the Lord's Prayer, turn to pages 226-32. As time permits, develop the scriptures under "Is God's Kingdom a Real Government?" and "What Will God's Kingdom Accomplish?" Clear up the common misconception that the Kingdom is in one's heart. The Kingdom is a real government! Rather than cover all the material at one time, raise some questions to discuss later.

[5] In another instance, the householder may take a copy of the April 22, 1992, *Awake!* on "Life—What Is Its Purpose?" ***You could ask:***

■ "Is there any evidence that the human body was designed to live forever on the earth?" Or, "Do you think the dead know what the living are doing?" These questions may spark some interest in the householder because they affect him personally. Make arrangements to return with the answers, as found in the *Reasoning* book on pages 247 and 100, respectively.

[6] ***If the initial discussion was regarding the future of the earth, you could ask:***

■ "Will humans be permitted by God to ruin the earth in some way?" Then turn to pages 44-5 of the *Reasoning* book and discuss the Scriptural answer. Or the householder may ask: "If billions are resurrected from the dead, where will they all live?" The answer can be found in the *Reasoning* book, page 340.

[7] Try not to flood the householder with all the truth at one time. Leave some questions to be answered on future visits. As God's fellow workers, we want to carry out skillfully the planting and watering by effective use of the *Reasoning* book. We can be assured that God will make it grow.

© 1992 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved. *Our Kingdom Ministry* (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

May 1992 For United States of America Vol. 35, No. 5

Encourage the Pursuit of Spiritual Goals

[1] Never before have so many young people participated in preaching the good news of the Kingdom! Tens of thousands are embracing the counsel at Ecclesiastes 12:1: "Remember, now, your Grand Creator in the days of your young manhood." What moves these young ones to have a regular share in the ministry, and why do so many of them engage in the pioneer service?

[2] No doubt many are imitating the conduct of the outstanding young man Timothy. His mother and grandmother gave him the benefit of a spiritual education from infancy and encouraged him to pursue spiritual goals. (2 Tim. 3:14, 15) Thus, when the opportunity arose for increased privileges of service, he was qualified and ready. —Acts 16:1-3.

[3] How can more young ones be encouraged to pursue spiritual goals? What kind of foundation must be laid? How can parents build in their children appreciation for the truth and help them set long-term goals for themselves?

[4] **Lay a Scriptural Foundation:** Parents must make certain that what they are teaching their children is from Jehovah so that it can make their children "wise for salvation." (2 Tim. 3:15) Strive diligently to cultivate in them a deep love for God's Word, the Bible. This requires a regular, meaningful Bible study tailored to their needs, along with regular meeting attendance. For youths to have strong faith that will motivate them to pursue spiritual goals, they must have their own personal study program and develop their own relationship with Jehovah. —1 Thess. 5:21; Heb. 11:1.

[5] Christian youths will more readily pursue spiritual interests if their parents and other mature ones in the congregation set a fine example and radiate "the joy of Jehovah." (Neh. 8:10) By manifesting joy, all of us can help young ones appreciate that the requirements of true Christianity are not burdensome.—1 John 5:3.

[6] Many young ones have been greatly influenced by pioneers, missionaries, and traveling overseers who worked with them in the field service or who shared a word of encouragement with them. Parents can assist by inviting exemplary full-time workers to their homes for a meal or at other times for Christian fellowship. Jesus Christ provided the finest example of giving balanced attention to younger ones. —Mark 10:13-16.

[7] **Setting Goals:** With proper parental guidance, children often set spiritual goals for themselves early in life. Once young ones have decided what worthy spiritual goal they wish to achieve, whether pioneer service, serving where the need is greater, Bethel or missionary service, and so forth, parents and other mature ones can warmly encourage them to keep working toward their goal, providing practical suggestions to spur them on.

[8] Each congregation is like a family. So each of us should be interested in helping young ones to continue walking in the truth and making spiritual advancement. We can do this by confirming our love for them and encouraging them to pursue spiritual goals.

Daily Spiritual Food —Essential for a Christian Family

Daily

[1] "Man must live, not on bread alone, but on every utterance coming forth through Jehovah's mouth." (Matt. 4:4) How true those words are! Even as we need physical food every day, so we daily need to take in spiritual food. To assist us in regularly feeding on God's Word, the Society has published the booklet *~~Examining the Scriptures Daily~~*. As a Christian family, are you setting aside time each day to consider the day's text?

[2] **Parents Must Set the Example:** With a busy routine, it is easy to put off a consideration of the text, thinking that it can be done at another time. But if parents are conscious of their family's spiritual need, they will find time, yes, make time, each day to do so when the family is together. (Matt. 5:3) They will take the initiative by not only reading the daily text with their children but also highlighting points in the *Watchtower* comments and discussing what practical application can be made of the information and counsel. True, it may take effort and practice to get into the habit, but the benefits are worth it. (Compare Acts 17:11, 12.) So, parents, work hard to set a fine example!

[3] **Find a Convenient Time:** When is the best time for the whole family to come together for the text discussion, not letting it become a hit-or-miss affair? There is an advantage in starting the day with consideration of a Bible text. At Bethel and missionary homes around the world, the day begins with morning worship, which includes a brief discussion of the day's text. This helps the brothers get their day off to a good start, daily reflecting on Jehovah's reminders.—Ps. 1:1, 2; Phil. 4:8.

[4] Christian families can likewise benefit from morning Bible discussions. Children can be helped to deal with threats to their spirituality that they experience in school. If for a time it is not possible for the entire family to sit down for a discussion of the day's text, parents could think about alternative arrangements so that this important spiritual nourishment is not missed. For example, when a father must go to work before the children get up in the morning, perhaps the mother can devote some time to discussing the text with the children. On the other hand, some families arrange to discuss the text in the evening because they are together then. Each family can work out a schedule that best suits its circumstances.

[5] Daily spiritual nourishment is essential for a Christian family. Give priority to considering the daily text. (Phil. 1:10) Discussing a Bible text each day will help us hold fast to Jehovah's righteous principles and laws. Cooperation on the part of each family member will make this arrangement most beneficial for all.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR MAY

Week Starting May 4

Song 72

P **10 min:** Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Encourage publishers to be out in service this weekend.

20 min: "Offering *The Watchtower* in May." Question-and-answer coverage of article. Include a discussion of the purpose of *The Watchtower* as expressed at the top of page 2 of each issue. Additional presentations may be suggested, based on the magazines to be used in field service this week. Publishers should discern genuine interest before offering the subscription. Initial interest may be cultivated by calling back a few times with new issues of the magazine.

S **15 min:** "Opening Remarks Can Make a Difference." Discuss article with audience. Have they tried some of the introductions suggested in recent issues of *Our Kingdom Ministry,* most of which have been taken from the *Reasoning* book? Which introductions have they found most effective in the local territory? When do publishers prepare and practice their introductions for field service? Have two or three brief demonstrations of introductions that have been effective locally.

Song 32 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting May 11

P Song 9

5 min: Local announcements.

20 min: "Make Effective Return Visits." Discuss with audience key points in article, perhaps including a brief recent experience where a return visit resulted in stimulating further interest. Use final six to eight minutes to demonstrate how a Congregation Book Study conductor helps two or three publishers prepare to call back on interested persons recently found in local territory. If at all possible, use actual return visits that the publishers will later make.

ES

20 min: "1992 'Light Bearers' District Convention"—Part 1. Audience discussion of paragraphs 1-14. Publishers may want to discuss appropriate points with their Bible students who will be attending the convention.

Song 65 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting May 18

Song 202 CM

10 min: Local announcements, including accounts report and donation acknowledgments. Commend congregation for financial support of local congregation as well as Society's worldwide work. Outline special field service arrangements for May 25, where appropriate.

KW

20 min: "Encourage the Pursuit of Spiritual Goals." Audience discussion to be handled by an elder. After considering paragraph 6, interview exemplary publisher who as a youth responded to encouragement to reach out for spiritual goals. How was he or she encouraged? When considering paragraph 7, point out practical benefits that will accrue to both parents and youths from reviewing chapters 22, 38, and 39 of the *Young People Ask* book. AW

15 min: "1992 'Light Bearers' District Convention"—Part 2. Audience discussion of paragraphs 15-23 and a brief review of "District Convention Reminders" as time permits. Include appropriate reminders based on information in *The Watchtower* of June 15, 1989, pages 10-20. Encourage family groups to review points in these articles before attending the convention.

Song 213 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting May 25

Song 220 JC

10 min: Local announcements and Theocratic News. Experiences from subscription campaign (these should be lined up in advance with help of brother who handles subscriptions in congregation).

15 min: Protect Yourself From Apostasy. Discussion between an elder and a publisher seated at a table. Publisher explains that he met someone in service who has been reading apostate literature. Publisher tells elder he feels householder was sincere in questions he raised. Publisher refused householder's offer of apostate publication but would like to try to answer householder's questions. Elder commends publisher for his good attitude and actions. Rather than discuss what apostates have written or said, it is wise to concentrate on Scriptural viewpoint of matters as set forth in *Reasoning* book. Elder invites publisher to open his *Reasoning* book, and together they review pages 34-7. Discussion should be warm and encouraging as they consider definition of apostasy, each bold subhead, and selected key texts as time permits. Conclude discussion with positive comments on all the upbuilding and encouraging material we have available for study. Share upbuilding message with householder. If he is sincere, he will see difference between the positive approach of truth and the negative, critical approach of apostates. By our rejecting apostate thinking and material, we display our loyalty to Jehovah and to his visible organization. A

20 min: "Daily Spiritual Food—Essential for a Christian Family." Question-and-answer discussion of material. T

Song 108 and concluding prayer.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*

	From:	To:
May 4:	**p. 229, ¶ 20**	**p. 233, ¶ 33**
May 11:	**p. 233, ¶ 34**	**p. 237, ¶ 5**
May 18:	**p. 237, ¶ 6**	**p. 243, ¶ 21**
May 25:	**p. 243, ¶ 22**	**p. 248, ¶ 9**

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Congo: We are glad to report that the work of Jehovah's Witnesses was legally recognized in the People's Republic of the Congo during November 1991.

Peru: The total number of 39,104 publishers in December represents a 12-percent increase over the same month a year ago. Outstanding is the fact that the 8,842 pioneers make up 23 percent of the total number of publishers.

FEBRUARY SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**201**	**127.4**	**68.4**	**52.9**	**5.7**
Pios.	**67,101**	**78.5**	**29.1**	**25.4**	**2.7**
Aux. Pios.	**24,108**	**58.7**	**22.2**	**16.4**	**1.6**
Pubs.	**779,608**	**10.0**	**5.6**	**3.8**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**871,018**		Baptized: **1,711**		

1992 "Light Bearers" District Convention

[1] Jesus said his followers would be "the light of the world." (Matt. 5:14) In contrast, the world's spiritual and moral darkness grows greater with each passing day. (Isa. 60:2; Rom. 1:21) Our responsibility as light bearers takes on greater meaning as we approach the end of this system. Recognizing the vital role we play, it is with eager anticipation that we look forward to attending the 1992 "Light Bearers" District Convention. The first of this series begins on Friday, June 5.

[2] **A Three-Day Convention:** This year we have planned a total of 153 conventions in the United States. Besides English, the entire program will be presented in Chinese, French, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Portuguese, Spanish, and Tagalog, with some sessions in Vietnamese. Please refer to pages 30 and 31 of the February 15, 1992, *Watchtower* for a complete listing. At 16 locations there will be sign-language interpreting. The program will begin at 10:20 a.m. Friday and conclude with song and prayer at approximately 4:15 p.m. Sunday. Doors will open at 7:30 a.m., and no one will be allowed to enter before that time unless assigned to work. All of Jehovah's people will want to be in attendance for the entire program. Have you made a personal decision to be there for all three days? Be sure to pray for Jehovah's blessing on your efforts.

[3] From the opening talk Friday morning until the concluding comments Sunday afternoon, the entire program should have our rapt attention. Stirring information will be developed and presented in talks, demonstrations, interviews, and a drama. Plan to be in your seat well before the program starts on Friday. Usually, on the first day more time is needed to park, locate seats, and so forth. So give yourself plenty of time. By taking in all the sessions and remaining for the closing song and prayer, we gain the full benefit of the program and show our appreciation for our privilege of serving as light bearers.

[4] **Let Your Ear Become Attentive:** The psalmist proclaimed: "To your reminders I keep showing myself attentive. How I do love your law! All day long it is my concern." (Ps. 119:95b, 97) On every occasion that we gather to be instructed by Jehovah, there is a need to pay attention and listen not only with our ears but also with our heart. The need for this is more acute, though, when attending large gatherings such as a district convention. There is much for the eyes to see and the ears to hear. What a personal loss it would be if we invested time and finances to attend the convention only to return home with little recollection of the finer points on how we can improve as light bearers! We must do our best to counteract any distractions if we are to benefit fully from the program. How can we ensure that the information will be deeply embedded in our heart and mind at the conclusion of the convention program?

[5] Listening is an art that must be cultivated and practiced. The word "listen" means "to hear with thoughtful attention." Consider these few suggestions: (1) Put forth every effort to arrive at the convention site well rested each morning. This will take planning and family cooperation. If you are exhausted from lack of sleep or hungry because of not eating breakfast, or if your nerves are frayed because of having to rush, you will get little from the program. (2) Create anticipation with regard to how the theme will be developed. Some weeks prior to the convention, as part of your family study, why not have each member comment on what it means to him to be a light bearer. While at the convention, preview each part for that day before the program begins. (3) Dress appropriately, and refrain from eating and drinking during the sessions. A few have been observed in the auditorium or stadium seating areas eating or drinking during the program. This is disrespectful, distracts others, and displays a lack of self-control.—See *The Watchtower* of November 15, 1991, pages 8-18.

[6] We want to give special attention to the matter of note-taking. If done properly, it will help you to follow the speakers more carefully and retain what you hear. Since we think four times faster than we speak, the best way to prevent mental wanderlust is to take notes. As one writer observed, "To listen to a talk is often harder than to give one." You may recall that early Christians were known to take pieces of broken pottery to meetings and note scriptures on them in ink. Thankfully, we can do very well with a medium-size notebook and a pen or a pencil. To be skillful in note-taking means writing down just enough to capture the main idea but not so much that we are constantly writing. This would defeat our

purpose and result in missing vital points covered by the speaker. Write down key words, and use abbreviations. Your notes will serve you most effectively if you review them that evening and then again prior to the congregation discussion of the program highlights on the Service Meeting.

7 **Heartfelt Song and Prayer:** Singing praises to Jehovah and reverently approaching him in prayer are integral parts of our worship. (2 Chron. 30:21, 27) These are important features of the convention in which all of us can participate. During the three days of our "Light Bearers" District Convention, we will sing 18 songs of praise to Jehovah and be united in eight prayers to our heavenly Father. These are truly priceless privileges. Jehovah is giving us more than 12 hours of spiritual education and training. During the few minutes allotted for song and prayer, we are thanking Jehovah for his generous gifts and praising him. Since it is as a congregated throng that we come before Jehovah in prayer, would we want him to view us as selfish and ungrateful individuals because we failed to join in song and prayer simply because of poor planning? Again, literature supplies this year should be plentiful at each convention, so those who appropriately stay in their seat until the session is concluded will not miss out. Similarly, no one should leave before a session is over in order to line up for food ahead of others.—Matt. 7:12; Rom. 12:10; Phil. 2: 1-4.

8 **Do All Things for God's Glory:** Each year we are given kindly reminders about the importance of good manners and proper conduct at the convention. The majority are to be commended for conscientiously heeding these reminders. As this system draws to a close, we are increasingly forced into the company of people at work and at school whose conduct is as foretold at 2 Timothy 3:1-5. This association can have an adverse influence on us if we do not keep our guard up. Never do we want to give cause for anyone 'to speak against us as evildoers.' (1 Pet. 2:12) This requires that we give more than the usual attention to our Christian personality. All should be watchful of their conduct at the convention and elsewhere in public, such as at motels and restaurants. Elders are interested in all their brothers. (Phil. 2:4) They should be helpful and commend others for their fine conduct. Elders should also feel free to give loving counsel if it becomes necessary, even though they are not personally acquainted with the brother or sister. Any serious problems noted should be reported to the Administration Office at the convention.

9 What do we need to keep in mind? Motel personnel must be treated with dignity and respect. The Rooming Department has worked hard to secure rooms far below the normal cost. If we are overly demanding or leave the room in an unsightly condition, the motel management may not agree to have Jehovah's Witnesses for future conventions. Some of us still need to be reminded of this. It only takes a few to spoil the reputation of the majority.

10 Regarding the matter of tipping for services rendered, this was covered in the insert published with the May 1991 *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Please review some of the main points.

11 The new personality mentioned at Ephesians 4:24 is likened to a garment that one puts on after putting away the old personality. This change in personality should be reflected in our literal garments as well. Some brothers and sisters, particularly the younger ones, have been observed dressing very casually, even immodestly at times. Others take off their shoes and prop their feet on the back of the seat in front of them or walk around in stocking feet. Do we deport ourselves like this at the Kingdom Hall? Also, some baptismal candidates have worn T-shirts with worldly slogans and logos or imprinted with advertising for various products. Elders who review the questions with those preparing for baptism should make sure that those to be baptized understand what would be considered proper dress for the occasion.—See *The Watchtower* of June 1, 1985, page 30, and April 15, 1973, pages 254-5.

12 **Recording Devices:** Although video cameras are permitted, we urge those who use them to be considerate of others, selective in what they tape, and respectful of those who may not wish to be photographed while eating, listening to the program, or during prayers. Anyone videotaping or using cassette recorders should avoid distracting the audience or causing a disturbance. There is no objection to recording some of the program from your seat. But during the sessions, it would be inappropriate for anyone to be wandering around in the aisles and in front of the audience, taping the program. If necessary, attendants should speak to any who fail to show brotherly love in this regard. Please remember that no cameras or recording devices are to be connected to the electrical or sound systems at

the convention, nor should any equipment be placed in aisles or in traffic areas.

[13] **For Parents:** We would like to emphasize again the importance of parents' supervising their children at all times, whether inside the convention grounds or at the motel. (Prov. 29:15b; Luke 2:48) While the program is in progress, be sure that your children are paying attention and taking notes. During intermission there are opportunities to visit with friends from other congregations.

[14] To illustrate the importance of knowing where your children are at all times, a taxi driver in one convention city reported to a brother that he picked up two young girls at the convention center. They were evidently planning to be away for the entire afternoon and told the driver that their mother would not miss them until 5:00 p.m. This taxi driver was worried about their welfare, but what about their mother? What a tragedy it would have been had some calamity befallen them, not to mention the reproach on God's name and people!

[15] **Your Full Cooperation Is Appreciated:** How important is it that each one of us cooperate with the Society's direction regarding attending the convention where our congregation is assigned? Careful planning by the Society and responsible brothers in each convention city goes into the preparation for each convention. It involves having adequate seating, food, literature, and so forth. If enough brothers attend conventions where they are not assigned, difficulties can result. Likely, few would have circumstances requiring their going to another convention. Other convention sites may appear more attractive for various reasons, but if a large percentage of brothers went to the location of their choice, the results would be very disruptive.

[16] Your cooperation is requested in the matter of saving seats. Please keep in mind that SEATS MAY BE SAVED ONLY FOR YOUR IMMEDIATE FAMILY MEMBERS AND ANY WHO MAY BE TRAVELING WITH YOU IN YOUR CAR. Special sections for elderly and disabled ones will be available at all conventions. We ask that everyone please observe the signs carefully and follow the directions of the attendants. Some older brothers have had to look for seats in less accessible areas because younger ones filled the seats in the section for the elderly. Please be considerate of the elderly. We regret that it is not possible to accommodate requests for separate areas or rooms for those with problems such as allergies.

[17] It is suggested that you keep to a minimum any personal items brought to the convention. If an item does not fit under your seat, it may be better to leave it at home. Large coolers are not allowed in the aisles for safety reasons, and if they are put on the seat next to you, someone may be deprived of a seat.

[18] **Literature and Food Service:** All literature and food items will be distributed under the simplified arrangement in effect the last few years. What fine provisions these are, making the work lighter and much faster for the benefit of everyone! No doubt such generosity on the part of God's organization will move us with gratitude to express our appreciation in practical ways.—Prov. 11:25.

[19] Sufficient food is ordered to care for the anticipated attendance at each convention. If each person, including young ones, takes only what is needed for each meal, all should be satisfied. Please see that you take only enough food for the immediate use of yourself and your family. Keep in mind that food is not to be taken away from the convention site for later use elsewhere. The only exception to this would be if there is extra food remaining in the evening that is served out of the food stands at the close of each day or as surplus at the end of the convention Sunday evening.

[20] It has been observed that unopened containers of food have been deposited in the trash barrels by those who took more than necessary. Unused food items cannot be returned to the food stands. It is better to take a modest amount first and then go back later if you still wish to have something additional after all others are served. The convention is pleased to make it as convenient as possible to care for basic food needs.—See *The Watchtower* of November 15, 1991, page 11, paragraphs 13 and 14.

[21] Please observe that there will be separate containers for trash and for empty soda cans. To help expedite recycling, please completely empty your soda cans before disposing of them in the proper receptacle.

[22] Jehovah's people appreciate being able to meet together in fine facilities in order to benefit from the spiritual program prepared. We also appreciate the many services and conveniences provided at such gatherings. With much care and at considerable expense to the Society, arrangements are made for adequate seating, installation of expensive sound systems, operation of an efficient Food Service

Department, and a number of other services that make attending the convention enjoyable and spiritually refreshing.

[23] **Attend the "Light Bearers" District Convention:** By attending the "Light Bearers" District Convention, we will be thrilled to hear why being light bearers is a great honor and privilege. We will be reminded that it is also a serious responsibility. By paying more than the usual attention to the things heard at the convention, we will improve in both our skill and our appreciation of our role as light bearers. Make your plans now to be on hand for all sessions, from the opening song on Friday to the concluding prayer on Sunday afternoon.

District Convention Reminders

Rooming: Your cooperation in using only the listing of accommodations provided by the convention is very much appreciated. If you are planning to stay overnight in the convention city and have not already confirmed a reservation, please do so immediately. If you find it necessary to cancel your reservation, you should write or phone the motel directly, doing so as far in advance as possible so that the room can be made available to someone else.

Congregation secretaries should be sure that Special Needs Room Request forms are promptly forwarded to the appropriate convention address. If you must cancel an accommodation made through the special needs arrangement, you should immediately notify both the landlord or motel and the convention Rooming Department so that the room can be reassigned.

Baby Strollers: In many locations baby strollers may not be used in places of public assembly. Fire regulations prohibit parking them in corridors and aisles or between rows of seats. Since large crowds may cause congested conditions, baby strollers are potentially dangerous not only to the baby but also to any who may stumble over them. So please do not bring them to the convention site. However, infant or car seats are permissible, since these can be secured in seats next to the parents. Your cooperation in this matter will be appreciated.

Baptism: Baptismal candidates should be in their seats in the designated section before the program begins on Saturday morning. A *modest* bathing suit and a towel should be brought by each one who plans to be baptized. After the baptism talk and prayer by the speaker, the session chairman will give brief instructions to baptismal candidates and then call for a song. After the last verse, the attendants will direct the baptismal candidates to the immersion site or to vehicles that will take them there. Since baptism in symbol of one's dedication is an intimate and personal matter between the individual and Jehovah, there is no provision for so-called partner baptisms in which two or more baptismal candidates embrace or hold hands while being baptized.

Volunteer Service: Volunteer help is needed for the smooth operation of a district convention. Even if you may be able to work for only a part of the convention, your services will be appreciated. If you can assist, please report to the Volunteer Service Department when you arrive at the convention. Children under 16 years of age can also contribute to the success of the convention, but they are required to work with a parent or other responsible adult.

Badge Cards: Please *wear* the specially designed badge card at the convention and while traveling to and from the convention site. This often makes it possible for us to give a fine witness while traveling. Being identified as a convention delegate by a clearly inscribed badge card will facilitate the operation of the simplified food service arrangement. Badge cards should be obtained through your congregation, as they will *not* be available at the conventions.

Words of Caution: Regardless of where you park, you should lock your vehicle at *all* times and *never* leave anything visible inside. Keep your belongings locked inside the trunk if possible. Also, guard against thieves and pickpockets, who are attracted by large gatherings. This includes not leaving anything of value unattended on seats at the convention. There have even been a few reports of unscrupulous individuals attempting to lure young children away from the convention area. Please be careful.

It has been reported that some motels provide easy access to television movies with immoral content or even of a pornographic nature. This highlights the need to avoid unsupervised TV watching by children at these places of lodging.

Some brothers and interested persons have called the management of the convention facility seeking information about starting times for the sessions and related matters. Please do not do this. If the information you need cannot be found in *The Watchtower* or *Our Kingdom Ministry,* you should write to the convention address found on the back of the Special Needs Room Request forms on file with each congregation secretary.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

- Literature offer for **May:** *The Watchtower*. When genuine interest is found, subscriptions may be obtained for one year or six months. There is no arrangement for subscriptions to quarterly editions of the magazines. Multiyear subscriptions will not be accepted. **June:** *Mankind's Search for God*. **July:** Any of the following brochures: *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!*, *"Look! I Am Making All Things New," Should You Believe in the Trinity?*, *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever*, or *The Government That Will Bring Paradise*. **August:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth*. NOTE: Congregations that have not yet requested the above-mentioned campaign items should do so on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14).

- It is important that groups of 30 or more persons planning to visit the Society's facilities first correspond by mail with the Central Tour Desk at 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. This includes those groups that will be visiting Brooklyn Bethel, Watchtower Farms, the Watchtower Educational Center project site in Patterson, and the Jersey City Assembly Hall. Please provide information on the number coming and the date and time for each location. The Society will provide a description of the tours that are available as well as a map giving directions to each location. ANY PUBLISHER NEEDING ACCOMMODATIONS MAY OBTAIN LODGING INFORMATION THROUGH THE CONGREGATION ELDERS.

- All will benefit more fully from the timely drama at the "Light Bearers" District Convention by reading the inspired historical account recorded at 2 Kings 22:1–23:23 and 2 Chronicles 34:1–35:19 before attending the convention.

- The address for the Palm Beach Jai-Alai, where the West Palm Beach, Florida, convention will be held is 1415 45 St., rather than 415 45 St., as given in the February 15, 1992, *Watchtower*.

- New Publications Available:

Assyrian: *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* **Bengali:** *The Government That Will Bring Paradise*. **Cambodian:** *Life in a Peaceful New World* (Tract No. 15); *"Look! I Am Making All Things New"* (Brochure). **Cebuano:** *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial."* **Chitonga:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Czech:** *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* (Deluxe; *DLbi12;* available with black or maroon leather cover); *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Dutch:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?* **Hebrew:** *Jehovah's Witnesses and the Question of Blood*. **Indonesian:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?*; *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*. **Papiamento:** *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever*. **Polish:** *Reasoning From the Scriptures; What Hope for Dead Loved Ones?* (Tract No. 16). **Serbian:** *Is This Life All There Is?* **Sinhalese:** *Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?* (for Hindus). **Slovak:** *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* (Deluxe; *DLbi12;* available with black or maroon leather cover). **Swahili:** *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Twentieth Century*. **Tshiluba:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Urdu:** *How to Find the Road to Paradise* (for Muslims); *The Government That Will Bring Paradise*.

- New Audiocassettes Available:

Arabic: *My Book of Bible Stories* (set of four audiocassettes in an album). **Dutch:** *Jehovah's Judgment Against Law-Defying People* (Drama; single audiocassette); *Preserving Life in Time of Famine* (Drama; single audiocassette). **French:** Album of Hebrew Scriptures—Volume 3 (*Proverbs* to *Malachi;* set of 18 audiocassettes in an album); *Jehovah's Judgment Against Law-Defying People* (Drama; single audiocassette). **Spanish:** Album of Hebrew Scriptures—Volume 2 (*The First of Samuel* to *Psalms*; set of 24 audiocassettes in an album).

Opening Remarks Can Make a Difference

1 Have you been using some of the introductions suggested in the *Reasoning* book or those appearing in recent issues of *Our Kingdom Ministry?* Many publishers are reporting greater success in their house-to-house ministry by using these opening remarks word-for-word as they appear in print. Others have found that by taking just a little more time in preparation for the field ministry, they have been able to formulate opening remarks in their own words but based on the wording of the printed suggestions.

2 One thing is certain, and that is if you have your opening remarks well in mind before approaching someone with the Kingdom message, you will feel more comfortable and be more confident. Your expressions will reflect your sincere desire to share the good news. Your being well prepared makes your ministry more enjoyable because you will get better results. Of greatest importance is that we make our sacrifice of service the best we can offer.—Heb. 13:15; 1 Pet. 2:5.

3 So take time to prepare. Consider the type of people you are likely to meet in your local territory. What are their worries and concerns? What current events are affecting their lives? After reflecting on the answers to these questions, look over the opening remarks suggested on pages 9-15 of the *Reasoning* book or select one or more of the opening remarks from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Feel free to modify or adjust the exact wording so that you feel comfortable with it. The next step would be to get other publishers to go over your opening remarks with you in a practice session. Perhaps this will encourage the others to improve their opening remarks also. At any rate, you will certainly be encouraging one another and be building one another up in fine works.

4 The time and effort you spend in preparing your field presentations will be rewarded. You may be blessed to have a more effective share in the exciting ingathering work now under way.

Offering *The Watchtower* in May

1 The purpose of *The Watchtower* is concisely stated in each issue at the top of page 2. What can we do in harmony with that declared purpose in order to help as many people as possible? During May, we will make a special effort to encourage all who show interest in the Kingdom message to read *The Watchtower* regularly.

2 ***We can say to someone who says he is a Christian:***

■ "We are asking our neighbors a question and would appreciate your comment on it. Since Jesus taught us to pray for God's Kingdom to come and for His will to be done on earth as it is in heaven, do you think that God's will really is going to be done here on earth?" Allow for a reply, and then turn to Isaiah 55:10, 11 and invite the householder to note how all promises of God will be fulfilled.—*rs*, p. 12, second introduction under "Kingdom."

3 ***If the householder shows interest, you might continue by saying:***

■ "One of the purposes of the *Watchtower* magazine is to call attention to the fulfillment of Bible prophecy. Notice this article." Then direct attention to the first article in the May 1 issue of *The Watchtower*, "1914—The Year That Shocked the World" and say: "You might be wondering, 'Why be interested in 1914?' Notice what paragraph 2 says about 1914 and *The Watchtower*." Then read that paragraph.

4 You should be able to tell from the householder's reaction or from what he says if he is interested in what you have pointed out. If he is, then you could offer the latest copies of the magazines. If he is familiar with our literature and displays a real appreciation for it, perhaps saying, "I always read your magazines," you might explain how he can receive *The Watchtower* regularly as a subscription.

5 If you want to have a longer discussion, the same presentation could be expanded to include the text at Revelation 21:3-5, as pointed out in the *Reasoning* book.

In this case, after reading Isaiah 55:10, 11, you could say:

■ "A wonderful prophecy concerning God's will for the earth will soon be fulfilled. It will affect your life and mine. Just listen to what is written at Revelation 21:3-5." Then you could read the verses and discuss the blessings that will come under God's Kingdom rule. Point out how *The Watchtower* announces God's Kingdom government.

You might say:

■ "The May 1 issue features the article 'Who Will Escape the "Time of Distress"?' It will help you to see how you can live in the righteous new world under God's Kingdom that we read about in Revelation 21."

6 **Use *The Watchtower* as a Stepping-Stone to a Bible Study:** Our goal is to help others learn the truth so that they too can become fellow workers of Jehovah and share in announcing Jehovah's Kingdom. So then, when we find people who are interested, we want to make note and call back soon.

7 As we share the truth with others with the aid of *The Watchtower*, may we always seek Jehovah's direction on our work so that we can find and feed sheeplike ones.—John 21:15-17.

Make Effective Return Visits

1 Making return visits is an important part of our service as "God's fellow workers." (1 Cor. 3:6-9) There is no need to be apprehensive about the householder's reaction, since we are calling on someone who has already manifested interest in the truth. Good preparation on our part will reflect a sincere personal interest in the one being called on as we discuss an appealing Bible subject.

2 Be specific; ask tactful questions.

From your notes on the initial call, you might ask:

■ "Have you given further thought to God's promises to rule over the earth in righteousness?"

Another question might be:

■ "Do you feel that your prayer for God's Kingdom to come is more meaningful since our Bible discussion last week?"

A friendly facial expression and tone of voice go a long way in demonstrating our sincere interest when asking such questions.

3 **Do Not Be in a Hurry; Listen to What the Householder Says**. If we listen to what the householder says and give serious thought before replying, our genuine interest in him as an individual will be obvious. Based on what he says, you can offer a Scriptural thought related to your first visit. Be prepared to teach the householder something each time you call. If an unexpected subject is raised, use the opportunity to take out your *Reasoning* book to find the needed information.

4 ***If you placed the May 1, 1992, "Watchtower," you could say:***

■ "Last time, we talked about the year 1914. The war that began in that year brought about changes in many governments. Since then many changes continue to be made. But have any or all of these changes really satisfied the needs of the people, or can they guarantee permanent peace? [Allow for comment.] Notice how Jesus taught his followers to pray for a government that could really solve the big problems we face today. [Read Matthew 6:9, 10.] What do you think God's Kingdom will accomplish? [Allow for comment.] The Bible's explanation is also very interesting." Then read Daniel 2:44. You may want to use the illustration on pages 12 and 13 of the *Live Forever* book to show the kind of conditions to expect under God's Kingdom.

5 ***If you placed the May 8, 1992, "Awake!," you could say:***

■ "When I visited you the last time, we spoke about people who have left their home country in order to escape injustice and suffering. Do you think God really cares about what humans must endure at the hands of their fellowman?" Depending on the response, you could share with the person Ecclesiastes 4:1 or Psalm 72:12-14. Then you could turn to page 15 of the *"Look!"* brochure and read or summarize the three paragraphs on that page, asking the questions for each paragraph.

6 Let us continue to demonstrate personal interest and have in mind appealing Bible subjects to discuss so that our return visits are successful.

© 1992 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved. *Our Kingdom Ministry* (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

June 1992 For United States of America Vol. 35, No. 6

Mankind's Need to Search for God

[1] During this 20th century, there have been mass movements of population as a result of wars, oppression, and economic pressures. And with faster travel and communication, the world seems to be getting smaller. This has brought various religious groups into closer proximity. Thus, religion is often in the news as affecting the lives of people everywhere.

[2] Our preaching work has also been affected. It is no longer unusual to contact people who are of a religious background with which we are unfamiliar.

[3] To help us have a clearer understanding of other religions and their historical background, we have been provided with the book *Mankind's Search for God.* It answers hundreds of questions about the basic beliefs of the world's major religions. We will be using this book in our ministry during the month of June. What subjects from this valuable aid can we highlight to encourage sincere ones to learn more about God?

[4] One fundamental question that is handled throughout the book is: Does man have an immortal soul that survives his death and goes on to an afterlife? In one form or another, nearly every religion teaches that concept. Other questions addressed in the book are: Is there such a place as hell where souls are tormented? What is the true hope for the dead? Is there one God, or are there many gods? Attention can be drawn to the questions on pages 17-18 of the book. Even when talking with an atheist or an agnostic, questions 4 and 5 may get his attention and perhaps result in a profitable conversation.

[5] All mankind needs to search for God and to seek his favor now. World events show that Armageddon is coming on apace. It is a time for zealous action. What a privilege we have in urging others to seek Jehovah now, while he may be found! (Isa. 55:6, 7) How does the book *Mankind's Search for God* assist people in their search for God? It provides thought-provoking information for persons of varied backgrounds. For example, paragraph 26 on page 297 points out to Muslims that true Christianity does not teach the Trinity doctrine. Notice how paragraph 43 on page 229 might stimulate the interest of Jewish people regarding the use of God's name.

[6] We have every reason to be enthusiastic about presenting this book. If we are well acquainted with its contents, we will find opportunities to arouse the interest of sincere people of many religious backgrounds. May we show zeal for this service.

[7] Jehovah is a generous and merciful God. How gracious his invitation to learn about him! There may be many more who will become praisers of Jehovah. During June, with the aid of the book *Mankind's Search for God,* we will be able to help many in Christendom as well as those from non-Christian and godless backgrounds to start worshiping Jehovah "with spirit and truth." (John 4:23, 24) May we persevere in finding truth seekers and strengthen their relationship with the God of truth. He *can* be found!

Will You Share in Informal Witnessing This Summer?

[1] Our regular routine in life includes specific periods for talking to people about Jehovah. We set aside time for witnessing formally from house to house, making return visits, and conducting Bible studies. There are many other less formal occasions, though, when we can speak to people about the truth. We refer to this preaching as informal witnessing.

[2] Some publishers find many opportunities to engage in this form of the ministry. All of us can endeavor to be alert to such occasions this summer as we travel to and from conventions, take vacations, and visit with relatives. Will you take advantage of opportunities for informal witnessing during this time?

[3] **Make Advance Plans:** Preparation and forethought will enable us to witness informally in an effective way. In this regard, we are well equipped with a variety of publications to help us accomplish this. In addition to *The Watchtower* and *Awake!,* we have several tracts that feature thought-provoking titles to stir interest. There are brochures that appeal to people of various backgrounds and religions. We also have pocket-size books that cover subjects of current interest. Which publications do you feel comfortable using? Give thought to this as a family. Then practice what you will say when the appropriate occasion comes up.

[4] **While on Vacation:** An excellent time to witness informally is while on vacation. Are you planning a trip by plane, train, or bus? Then take along a Bible and one of the publications mentioned above. Reading such publications on public transportation often sparks a conversation. If you travel by automobile, think about what you can say when you stop at a filling station or restaurant or while staying at a hotel. For such occasions, you could keep a small supply of tracts handy to give to interested persons. If you are at a highway rest stop that has a scenic background, perhaps you could begin to witness by asking someone: "Would it not be nice if the whole earth looked like this?" If you are at a beautiful beach or park, a similar introduction could be used.

[5] **At the District Convention:** We can also find occasions to witness informally at the district convention. Many have found success in talking to motel and hotel employees or in speaking to people while on the street or at a bus stop. Be sure to wear a badge card during the convention. You may patronize the local restaurants and stores, and perhaps people will ask you what your badge card represents. This may lead to your giving a fine witness.

[6] The summer months may offer us refreshment and relaxation, but let us not overlook the opportunities we have to give an informal witness. This method of preaching is fruitful, and Jehovah's servants should share in it. As with Jesus, may our love for fellow humans move us to speak out on every appropriate occasion!—Matt. 5:14-16.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR JUNE

NOTE: *Our Kingdom Ministry* will schedule a Service Meeting for each week during the summer. Congregations may make adjustments as needed to allow for attending the district convention and then for a 30-minute review of the program highlights at the Service Meeting the following week. The day-by-day review may be assigned in advance to two or three qualified brothers who will be able to focus on key points. This well-prepared review will help the brothers remember key points for personal application and use in the field. Comments from the audience and experiences related should be brief and to the point.

Week Starting June 1

Song 80

5 min: Local announcements and appropriate Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

10 min: Are Your Plans Complete for Attending the District Convention? Enthusiastic discussion between elder and ministerial servant. (Use brothers who will be attending convention with local congregation.) Discuss why we attend conventions. (Deut. 31:12, 13) All need to be attentive with objective of determining how they can use the information personally and in the field service. There is a need to make final check to see that all have transportation arrangements. There are some cautions all should have in mind. No one should plan late-night recreation during convention, since all of us need sufficient rest. We should plan on witnessing. To whom? People met on public transportation and at gas stations, restaurants, hotels, and so forth. We must be discerning when offering literature and should not leave literature indiscriminately in public places or with persons who do not show genuine interest.

15 min: "Mankind's Need to Search for God." Questions and answers. Build enthusiasm for our work in the field this month. Show how the publication can help people of various religions in your territory.

15 min: "Introducing *Mankind's Search for God*." Discuss and demonstrate some of the suggestions in the article. In one demonstration show how to use the direct approach for starting studies. Also, show how the ten ways to identify the true religion on page 377 can be used effectively.

Song 225 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting June 8

Song 145

10 min: Announcements. Prepare in advance to have two regular or auxiliary pioneers comment on introductions they have found effective while working in local territory.

20 min: "Have a Self-Sacrificing Spirit!" Talk on article in the February 1, 1992, *Watchtower*, pages 25-8. Emphasize that having a self-sacrificing spirit is not optional but a Christian requirement. We do not lose by sacrificing material things and recreational activities in order to pursue Kingdom interests first.

15 min: Read and discuss Society's letter dated May 1, 1992, regarding publishers cooperating with elders and Hospital Liaison Committees. Stress that this is an update of the previous letter about cooperating with elders and the Hospital Liaison Committees when facing a faith-challenging medical situation. Tie in the cited Bible texts. Give special emphasis to paragraphs 2 and 6.

Song 61 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting June 15

Song 34

10 min: Announcements. Mention highlights of March field service report. Show what part the local congregation had in the field service report for March. Give accounts report. Commend congregation for work done in field service and for generous financial support of congregation.

20 min: "Will You Share in Informal Witnessing This Summer?" Discuss and demonstrate points in article. Stress fact that we are Jehovah's Witnesses at all times, so we want to look for opportunities to give a witness. Prepare in advance to have two short experiences where individuals engaged in informal witnessing with good results or where someone in the congregation became interested in the truth as a result of informal witnessing.

15 min: Discussion and demonstrations of Bible discussion and presentation of *Mankind's Search for God,* using Isaiah 55:6, 7 and Acts 17:26, 27. Show how new and young ones can use a simplified presentation, using just Isaiah 55:6, 7. In demonstrations make it clear that literature is offered only to persons who show genuine interest and who really want to read it. After the person agrees to read the publication you are offering, you might say: "We know you will benefit greatly by reading this information. This work is supported by voluntary donations. If you wish to make a small donation toward our work today, we are pleased to accept it." When householders contribute, publisher should put the donation in a separate purse or envelope. Such donations should later be placed in appropriate contribution box at Kingdom Hall for the Society's worldwide work.

Song 154 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting June 22

Song 173

5 min: Announcements. Theocratic News. In covering items, compare present report with information on that branch for the 1986 service year, as found in the service year report in the *1987 Yearbook*.

20 min: "Pioneering—An Expression of Love." Questions and answers. After discussing paragraphs 3 and 4, interview three regular pioneers (or publishers who auxiliary pioneer regularly or periodically), including, if available, one young regular pioneer who pioneered right after getting out of school. Ask how they arranged their affairs to pioneer, what motivated them to do so, what material sacrifices they have had to make, and what blessings they have received while serving as regular pioneers.

20 min: "Returning With the Goal of Starting a Bible Study." Discussion and demonstrations. Demonstrate suggested Bible discussion in paragraph 3. Use paragraphs 17-20 on pages 372-5 of book *Mankind's Search for God* as a basis for starting a Bible study.

Song 135 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting June 29

Song 90

10 min: Announcements. Have two short demonstrations showing how to have a Scriptural discussion when presenting magazines in field service this weekend.

15 min: "Apostolic Succession." Service overseer accompanies a pioneer making return visit on person who raised question: "Is not the pope a successor of the apostle Peter?" Base discussion on *Reasoning* book, page 37 to first heading on page 39.

20 min: Local needs. Could review points presented at last circuit assembly or special assembly day program that can be applied locally.

Song 167 and concluding prayer.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

- Literature offer for **June:** *Mankind's Search for God.* **July:** Any of the following brochures: *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!, "Look! I Am Making All Things New," Should You Believe in the Trinity?, The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever,* or *The Government That Will Bring Paradise.* **August:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth.* **September:** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* NOTE: Congregations that have not yet requested the above-mentioned campaign items should do so on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14).

- The presiding overseer or someone assigned by him should audit the congregation accounts on June 1 or as soon as possible thereafter. Make announcement to the congregation when this has been done.

- Since the convention this year will be three days, there is no need to cancel the Congregation Book Study the week of the convention.

- As announced in the letter dated August 15, 1991, to all congregations in the United States, individuals interested in obtaining the magazine file case should make their request through the congregation. Please bear in mind that this is a special-request item.

- It is important for individual publishers and family groups to make definite arrangements for sharing regularly in the field ministry during the summer convention and vacation months. If you are away from your home congregation at the end of the month, be sure to send your field service report to the congregation secretary in sufficient time for it to be included with the congregation report for that month.

- New Publications Available:
English: *Sing Praises to Jehovah—Large Print* (Lyrics only). **Indonesian:** *Mankind's Search for God.* **Italian:** *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"* (Revised). **Sepedi:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Tamil:** *Questions Young People Ask—Answers That Work.*

- New Audiocassettes Available:
Spanish: Album of Hebrew Scriptures—Volume 3 (*Proverbs* to *Malachi;* set of 22 audiocassettes in an album).

- New Videocassettes Available:
English: *Purple Triangles.* **Spanish:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—The Organization Behind the Name.*

Pioneering—An Expression of Love

[1] Love for Jehovah and for our fellowman is what moves us to participate more fully in the preaching activity. As our love for Jehovah and for people grows, we are stimulated to plan for an even greater share in the ministry. Our love expands as we increase in "accurate knowledge" of God's Word. (Phil. 1:9, 10) The more we learn about Jehovah's will, the more we appreciate the urgency of the times in which we are living. This intensifies our concern for others. Many are expressing their loving concern by taking up the pioneer service.

[2] Can you make necessary adjustments to become an auxiliary or a regular pioneer? Granted, not all of us are able to pioneer. But each one of us should analyze his circumstances prayerfully.

[3] Few Christians find that they have much free time to pioneer; therefore, it becomes necessary to 'buy out the opportune time' from those unnecessary things that are presently demanding our time. (Eph. 5:15-17) Our love for God and for people should make us willing to sacrifice some of our personal desires and comforts in order to express our love more fully. (Mark 12:33) Many of the things we acquire, and perhaps feel are normal, may be viewed as luxuries in other parts of the world.

[4] What can parents do to assist their children to think in this God-oriented way? Parents should put theocratic goals before their children from an early age. As they approach graduation from school, are they thinking of secular goals or of spiritual ones? We want to help our youth see the lasting benefits that come from entering the pioneer service at an early age. This is storing up treasures in heaven. (Matt. 6:19-21) It pleases God and gives evidence of our loyalty and devotion to him. And it saves the lives of others.

[5] It is God's will that 'all sorts of people should be saved.' (1 Tim. 2:4) Can we show that this is also our will? We can if we are willing to put Kingdom interests first. We can also do this by having confidence that Jehovah will provide the necessities of life. (Matt. 6:31-33) Economic conditions may worsen, but Jehovah's promise to care for us never changes.—Ps. 37:25.

[6] Exerting ourselves to share in the field ministry as much as our circumstances allow is an expression of love. For some this will mean being a regular pioneer. Why not do all you can to start by September 1, 1992?

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*

	From:	To:
June 1:	**p. 249, ¶ 10**	**p. 253, ¶ 7**
June 8:	**p. 253, ¶ 8**	**p. 258, ¶ 22**
June 15:	**p. 258, ¶ 1**	**p. 261, ¶ 12**
June 22:	**p. 261, ¶ 13**	**p. 264, ¶ 21**
June 29:	**p. 265, ¶ 22**	**p. 268, ¶ 6**

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Korea: A new peak of 68,310 publishers was reached in January. Seven congregations reported that all baptized publishers were in some form of full-time service. One congregation reported 12 regular pioneers, 15 auxiliary pioneers, and no congregation publishers.

Nigeria: The January report showed a new peak of 156,001 publishers, a 7-percent increase over last year's average.

MARCH SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**219**	**126.7**	**68.0**	**57.5**	**5.7**
Pios.	**66,385**	**83.1**	**30.3**	**26.9**	**2.8**
Aux. Pios.	**60,903**	**58.7**	**22.5**	**15.6**	**1.4**
Pubs.	**744,754**	**10.0**	**5.3**	**3.7**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**872,261**		Baptized: **3,131**		

Introducing *Mankind's Search for God*

[1] Many today feel that their choice of religion is a very private matter. Thus, it can be challenging to talk to our neighbors about this subject. But now we have the book *Mankind's Search for God,* which has proved to be an invaluable aid in preaching to people of varied religious backgrounds.

[2] What will you say to arouse the householder's interest in reading this book? What points or features will you highlight that will appeal to professed Christians? to those with non-Christian beliefs? or to those without faith? The following suggestions will help us be prepared to show our neighbors the need to "search for Jehovah" and to "call to him while he proves to be near." (Isa. 55:6) The suggestions can be adapted to local circumstances.

[3] **Why Investigate What We Have to Say?:** Since many profess to be satisfied with their religion and are not interested in changing, we may need to tailor our introduction to help the householder examine with an open mind what we have to say.

[4] ***After an appropriate greeting, you could say:***

■ "In talking to our neighbors, we find that many people are satisfied with their religion and do not wish to change. But if people took the time to examine the beliefs of others, do you think this could lead to better understanding and less hatred in the world? [Allow householder to respond.] Notice what the Bible says about those who love God and how they should feel about others." After reading Acts 17:26, 27, direct attention to paragraphs 15 and 16 on page 10 of the book *Mankind's Search for God.*

[5] Many have found that turning to a chapter in the book that discusses the householder's religion will capture his attention. Note how this could be done.

[6] ***After introducing yourself, you might say:***

■ "With so many religions today, have you ever wondered how we can determine if our religion is approved by God?" After the householder comments, direct his attention to the box on page 377 of the book *Mankind's Search for God,* which shows ten ways to identify the true religion, noting particularly point number 7. Ask the householder if he agrees that one practicing true religion should feel that way about other races and nationalities. If time allows, look up the three scriptures cited. Then conclude by stating that the other nine reasons given have similar sound Scriptural backing.

[7] **Other Helpful Features:** The extensive subject index in the back of the book can also be used. For example, what if many people in the territory feel that all religions are just different roads leading to God? Then look under the heading "Religion" where there is a subheading entitled "'all religions equal': 12." This illustrates how the index can help us find talking points. When speaking with those who do not believe in God, we might show them paragraphs 1 and 2 on page 329, which address the question of modern disbelief. The five "Questions That Require an Answer" on pages 17-18 may especially interest those who question whether the Bible teaches what most religions preach.

[8] By using effective transitions to introduce the book *Mankind's Search for God,* we may be able to help the people with whom we talk to search for the one true God, Jehovah.

Returning With the Goal of Starting a Bible Study

[1] After initially locating an interested person, thoroughness is needed on our part to keep this interest alive. Making return visits may lead directly into lifesaving Bible discussions and Bible studies. Consider these suggestions for making effective return visits.

At the end of the initial call, you might lay the groundwork for a return visit by asking:

■ "Have you ever wondered why there are so many religions?" Upon returning you could say: "The last time I was here, the question was raised as to why there are so many religions. There are a number of reasons for this. I would like to read something interesting that I found in my review of this question." Turn to page 322 of the *Reasoning* book and read the section under the subheading "Why are there so many religions?"

[2] **Can God be found in all religions?** For God to be with a religion, it must be producing the right fruitage.

To start a return visit, you could ask:

■ "How should religion affect a person's conduct? What Jesus Christ stated at Matthew 7:17-20 gives us the guidelines that true religion is expected to follow." Read the scripture directly from the end of paragraph 19 on page 12 of the book *Mankind's Search for God.* Then ask the householder what he sees in the picture on page 13. "While millions claim to believe in God, many deny him by their works." Next, read the first two sentences of paragraph 20. "These violent actions identify religions that do not follow the direction given by Christ to love one another, even our enemies. On my next visit, perhaps we can discuss what a religion must be doing if it is bearing good fruitage."

[3] **What does the future hold for those who seek the true God?** A discussion of this question right from the book *Mankind's Search for God* may lead to a Bible study.

To begin a conversation, you might say:

■ "With economic conditions as they are now, many people wonder if they can have a positive view of the future. I have found the Bible to be very encouraging when it talks about the future. Let me share with you God's promise in Isaiah 65:21, 22, 25. [Read and comment briefly on the scripture.] The book *Mankind's Search for God* answers some interesting questions on this, beginning in paragraph 17 on page 372." Then demonstrate the Bible study arrangement, using paragraphs 17-20. "Next week I would like to consider the question, What is the foundation for the new world promised in the Bible?"

[4] Make wise use of the time left to share in the thorough witness now being given in all nations of the earth. (Compare Acts 20:21.) Making return visits with the goal of starting a Bible study could mean everlasting life for those to whom we preach.

© 1992 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.
Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

July 1992 For United States of America Vol. 35, No. 7

Feature Brochures to Share Your Kingdom Hope

[1] As we witness the fulfillment of Bible prophecy, we rejoice in our Kingdom hope, and we are moved to speak about it to any who will listen. (Luke 6:45; Rom. 12:12) Our featuring brochures in the field ministry during July is one way in which we can share our Kingdom hope with others as Jesus commanded.—Matt. 24:14.

[2] Since we have a number of colorful and informative brochures to choose from, which of them might best meet the needs of those in our territory and stir their interest? To make the best possible use of the brochures, we must know their contents. The following brief review will help us in this regard.

1 [3] *The Government That Will Bring Paradise:* When Jesus was on earth, the Kingdom of God was the theme of his preaching. This brochure shows that the Kingdom is a real government and how it will solve problems that make life so difficult today.

2 [4] *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!:* It explains why God made man and how we can enjoy life on earth forever. Descriptive illustrations and the concise text in this brochure appeal to young ones and to those with limited reading ability. It may also be used to convey basic Bible teachings to those with impaired hearing.

3 [5] *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever:* This brochure discusses God's name from a Scriptural and historical perspective, showing why it is vital for Christians both to know the name and to use it in their worship.

4 [6] *"Look! I Am Making All Things New":* This brochure portrays paradise and builds appreciation for the Bible and our Creator. After discussing why God permits badness, it focuses on three basic Bible teachings: the ransom, the resurrection, and the Kingdom. This brochure also has questions at the bottom of the pages, which makes it easier for us to conduct a Bible study in it.

5 [7] *Should You Believe in the Trinity?:* People may say they believe in the Trinity, yet they differ in their understanding of it. This brochure answers such questions as: What is the Trinity? Does the Bible teach it? Is Jesus Christ the almighty God and part of a Trinity? What is the holy spirit, and how does it function?

[8] Once we have selected the brochures that we would like to use in the house-to-house ministry or when witnessing informally, we should review the articles on the back page of this issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry*. There we will find suggestions for offering our literature and making return visits with a view to developing interest and starting a Bible study.

[9] On many occasions, whether witnessing formally or informally, a particular brochure is just what is needed to give a fine witness. However, we must be prepared, have an adequate 5 supply of brochures, know what is in them, and be discerning. May Jehovah's blessing on our zealous ministry result in many more rejoicing with us in the Kingdom hope!—Acts 13:47, 48.

Accepting, Applying, and Benefiting From God's Word

[1] Although millions of people have a copy of the Bible, many do not accept it as the Word of God, most do not apply its wise counsel, and thus few benefit from it. However, Jehovah's people truly believe that it is the Word of God and that it is beneficial for all things. (2 Tim. 3:16, 17) Hence, the theme for the circuit assembly program for the 1993 service year will be "Accepting, Applying, and Benefiting From God's Word."

[2] There will be talks, demonstrations, skits, experiences, and interviews to encourage us, to deepen our appreciation for God's Word, and to help us apply it more fully in all aspects of life. The Saturday afternoon program will consider counsel and discipline within the family circle in connection with entertainment, association, and materialism. It will show how we must be different from the world and not adopt its bad manners and irreverent or obscene language. In addition, encouragement will be provided to benefit single parents and fatherless children.

[3] Also, on Saturday newly dedicated persons will have the opportunity to be baptized after hearing a Scriptural talk on the subject. Those planning to be baptized at the circuit assembly should make their wish known as soon as possible to the presiding overseer of the congregation so that he will have sufficient time to arrange for elders to go over the questions for baptismal candidates.

[4] The Sunday morning program will examine ways in which we distinguish ourselves from the world by conforming to God's Word. The importance of our appearance and how to avoid corrupting our mind are among the subjects that will be examined. In the afternoon, the district overseer will deliver the public talk entitled "What Marks the Bible as Authentic?" We want to be sure to invite all interested persons to this fine program.

[5] The dates and location of this circuit assembly program will be provided by your circuit overseer, and we encourage all to be in attendance so as to accept, apply, and benefit from the counsel of God's Word.—Jas. 1:22-25.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR JULY

Week Starting July 6

Song 123

10 min: Appropriate Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry* and any local announcements. Also, highlight two specific talking points that may be used when presenting July 1, 1992, *Watchtower*.

20 min: "Feature Brochures to Share Your Kingdom Hope." Question-and-answer discussion; demonstrations. Inform congregation about stock of brochures available, and ask for comments from audience on brochures that would be especially appropriate for local territory. When considering paragraph 9, demonstrate how appropriate brochure might be offered in an informal setting to a neighbor, to an associate at work, or elsewhere. As time permits, have preassigned publishers relate experiences they have had in using brochures. Enthusiastically encourage brothers to have a full share in offering brochures during July.

15 min: Use Your Time Wisely on Vacation. Encourage publishers to plan now to use extra time during vacation months to advance theocratic interests. Include suggestions for informal witnessing when traveling. Encourage all to set personal goals, including keeping up with weekly Bible reading, reading Society's publications, and making wise use of extra time during summer months.

Song 165 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting July 13

Song 193 CM

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report. Theocratic News. Remind congregation of arrangements for field service. TR

20 min: "Tying In Our Introduction With the Literature." Brief talk and demonstrations. Arrange for young publisher to demonstrate Scriptural presentation using suggestions set out in paragraph 2. When introducing Isaiah 65:21-23, use approach outlined in paragraph 5. Another publisher may demonstrate offer of *"Look!"* brochure, incorporating suggestions in paragraphs 3 and 4. In both cases chairman should stress how presentation was tied in with literature offer. In one demonstration show how publisher would proceed if no particular interest is manifested by householder. Remind congregation to pick up supply of brochures and magazines after the meeting. AW

15 min: Questions About Armageddon. Talk covering material from the *Reasoning* book, pages 44-9.

Song 137 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting July 20

Song 8 PD

15 min: Local announcements. Discuss congregation's June field service report, giving commendation along with needed encouragement for improvement. Point out how reflecting on yeartext along with context helps us to find true happiness as we share in field service and associate with congregation. (Rom. 12: 9-16) If time permits, suggest one or two appropriate talking points for use in field service this weekend. RJ

15 min: "Are You Offering Bible Studies?" Question-and-answer discussion followed by selected experiences that show how Bible studies can be started on initial call or on a return visit.

15 min: Local needs, or interview three or four publishers on what it was that attracted them to the truth. May include any obstacles they had to overcome.

Song 184 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting July 27

Song 180

10 min: Local announcements. Question Box. Service overseer may be assigned to handle this part.

20 min: "Cultivating Interest in the Kingdom Message." After brief introduction, demonstrate return visit on (1) person who accepted latest magazines, (2) person who showed interest but did not accept literature, and (3) person who accepted *"Look!"* brochure. In each case lay foundation for another return visit.

15 min: "Accepting, Applying, and Benefiting From God's Word." Call for brief prepared expressions of appreciation for circuit assemblies in general. May call attention to valuable points learned at previous circuit assembly. Then have question-and-answer discussion of article on page 1. Announce date of next circuit assembly, if known, and encourage all to attend.

Song 157 and concluding prayer.

Are You Offering Bible Studies?

1 Many are having fine success in starting Bible studies by using the direct approach in offering people the opportunity to study the Bible. A man who had refused literature on several occasions responded readily when a Bible study was offered. He replied: "I have always wanted to study the Bible." A Bible study was started, and the entire family made rapid progress.

2 All should be conscious of starting studies. If individuals are going to make progress in becoming disciples of Christ, they must be taught. (Matt. 28:19, 20) To be taught, they need to have a Bible study conducted with them. Studies can often be started just by making the offer to demonstrate how the householder can learn more about the Bible and God's promises. A brother was able to start five studies in the tract *Life in a Peaceful New World*. Since he was not able to conduct that many Bible studies regularly, he started turning the Bible studies over to other publishers.

3 If we find it easy to start studies, we can take other publishers along with us and help them to get studies too. Or we can turn over some studies we start to others in the congregation. If you would like to conduct a Bible study, why not try making the offer of a Bible study to those you meet in the house-to-house ministry? In one case a publisher made a return visit on a teenage girl who did not show much interest. Nevertheless, the publisher offered her a Bible study, and she accepted. She is now baptized, and her sister and her sister's husband are also attending meetings.—Gal. 6:6.

4 Not everyone we start a study with will continue to study. Not all of those who study will come into the truth. But some will. The more studies we start, the more likelihood there is that we will be able to help others become praisers of Jehovah.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

- Literature offer for **July:** Any of the following brochures: *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!*, *"Look! I Am Making All Things New," Should You Believe in the Trinity?*, *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever*, or *The Government That Will Bring Paradise*. **August:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth*. **September:** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* **October:** Subscription to *Awake!* or *The Watchtower* or both. NOTE: Congregations that have not yet requested the above-mentioned campaign items should do so on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14).

- Beginning in September, circuit overseers will give the public talk "Cleansing Ourselves From the World's Defilements."

- New Publications Available:
Afrikaans: *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Arabic:** *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Twentieth Century*. **Igala:** *"Look! I Am Making All Things New"* (Brochure). **Ndonga:** *My Book of Bible Stories*. **Sinhalese:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—Unitedly Doing God's Will Worldwide*. **Swahili:** *Why You Can Trust the Bible* (Tract No. 13); *What Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe?* (Tract No. 14); *Life in a Peaceful New World* (Tract No. 15); *What Hope for Dead Loved Ones?* (Tract No. 16). **Tahitian:** *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?*

- New Diskettes Available:
English: *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures—With References* (Available in a set of seven 3 1/2" 720-kilobyte diskettes or a set of four 5 1/4" 1.2-megabyte diskettes. An IBM PC-compatible computer, running DOS, with at least 512 kilobytes of random access memory and 7 1/2 megabytes of free space on a hard disk is needed to run this program.)

QUESTION BOX

- How may the service overseer oversee the work of ministerial servants handling the literature and magazine departments?

The service overseer's sphere of interest is not limited to visiting book study groups on a monthly basis and arranging regular meetings for field service. This zealous elder is keenly interested in everything that could affect the progress of the preaching work in the congregation's assigned territory.

He will ensure that each month ample supplies of campaign literature and magazines are readily available and that they are in very good condition. To this end he oversees many of the responsibilities of ministerial servants assigned to handle the literature and magazine departments.

The service overseer pays particular attention to announcements of upcoming literature campaigns when these appear in *Our Kingdom Ministry*. He and the brother caring for the literature work closely together to ensure that a sufficient quantity of literature will be available for use, but they must be careful not to request too much. If a publication is to be used in the field for the first time or if it will soon be studied in the congregation, these factors should be considered when a request is placed with the Society. If the literature has been offered before, the congregation field service report for the last campaign will indicate whether supplies on hand will be adequate. Of course, consideration should also be given to such factors as the number of publishers who will serve as auxiliary pioneers for the month as well as the growth in the number of publishers and regular pioneers since the last time the literature was offered. Literature should be available both before and after congregation meetings. Cartons of literature should be properly stored in a clean, dry place and stacked so as to prevent any damage.

The service overseer will also cooperate with the brother who cares for the magazine department. From time to time, the service overseer and the brother handling the magazines should compare the number of magazines that are requested each month with the number of magazines that are actually placed in the ministry. It may be that some publishers should reduce their requested quantity of magazines if these regularly accumulate in their homes. Magazines should not be wasted.

With the same principles in mind, the service overseer should personally check the amount of campaign literature that the congregation is requesting on the Literature Request Form (S(d)-14). He will then turn the form over to the congregation secretary, who will carefully check the rest of the form, paying particular attention to the number of special-request items listed.

Of course, a certain amount of paperwork is required in properly caring for the literature and magazine departments. If the assigned brothers have questions in connection with their use of forms and record keeping, the secretary will be happy to assist in this aspect of their work.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Lebanon: Publishers reporting in February totaled 2,919, which is a 9-percent increase over their average for last year.

Poland: A 6-percent increase in publishers was reached in February, with 105,226 reporting. Bible studies went up from 71,686 to 76,919 in one year.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*

	From:	To:
July 6:	**p. 268, ¶ 7**	**p. 271, ¶ 19**
July 13:	**p. 272, ¶ 1**	**p. 274, ¶ 10**
July 20:	**p. 275, ¶ 11**	**p. 279, ¶ 24**
July 27:	**p. 279, ¶ 1**	**p. 282, ¶ 13**

APRIL SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**208**	**127.2**	**68.9**	**56.0**	**5.7**
Pios.	**66,189**	**82.5**	**32.2**	**26.9**	**2.8**
Aux. Pios.	**105,748**	**57.2**	**23.7**	**14.5**	**1.2**
Pubs.	**697,384**	**10.2**	**5.5**	**3.7**	**0.4**
TOTAL	**869,529**			Baptized: **3,225**	

Tying In Our Introduction With the Literature

[1] When preparing your presentation this month, you might first consider the major problems facing people in your area and then select statements from the latest magazines or from a brochure that point to the practical, Scriptural solution.

[2] In some neighborhoods, people may be concerned with rising unemployment and the high cost of living. If you encounter that situation, you could mention the problem specifically in your introduction.

You might say:

■ "We've been talking with our neighbors about what can be done to ensure that there is employment and housing for everyone. Do you believe it is reasonable to expect that human governments will accomplish this? [Allow for householder's response.] There is someone who knows how to solve these problems; notice his reassuring promise at Isaiah 65:21-23. [Read.] Our Creator had this promise written down for our encouragement, and all of us need that in these difficult times, don't we?" —*rs*, p. 11.

[3] At this point in your presentation, you could tie in material from the latest magazines or from a brochure. If you are sharing in magazine work, you may select an appropriate point in the article "Hope Conquers Despair!" in the July 1 issue of *The Watchtower*. If you are offering the *"Look!"* brochure, why not show how the concept of housing and employment for all is illustrated on the front and back covers of the brochure. You can open it so that the householder will see the entire illustration at one time.

[4] In territories where householders have a variety of concerns, a more flexible introduction will be helpful. You may want to try the second introduction listed in the *Reasoning* book under "Kingdom."

You could say:

■ "Jesus taught us to pray for God's Kingdom to come and for His will to be done on earth as it is in heaven. Do you think that if God's will is ever done here, the earth really will become a paradise?" After householder responds, introduce and read Revelation 21:3-5.

Then, if you are offering the *Government* brochure, read selected portions of the introductory paragraph on page 3. Note the statement: "By means of the Kingdom, God will soon put an end to wars, hunger, disease, and crime." Ask the householder which of these problems he feels to be the most serious.

If you are featuring the July 15 "Watchtower," you might say:

■ "Many people would like to believe that this promise will be fulfilled, but they are not sure whether the Bible is a reliable guide. I am sure you will find this article, 'Does the Bible Contradict Itself?,' to be faith strengthening."

[5] Young people too can effectively present the Kingdom message, even to older persons.

In introducing Isaiah 65:21-23, young publishers might say:

■ "I know as an older person you are much more experienced in life than I am, but this scripture is comforting to all of us."

[6] Be sure to make a careful record of any placements, including the specific brochure or magazines placed. You will need this information when you return to cultivate the interest.

Cultivating Interest in the Kingdom Message

[1] Some time has passed—perhaps a day or two, perhaps a week—since you last spoke to someone who showed interest in the Kingdom message. Whether he accepted Bible literature or not, it is important to cultivate any interest as soon as possible.

[2] Review the notes you carefully made after the initial call. Then, when you pack your witnessing bag, be sure to include a copy of the literature you placed so that you can refer to it during the return visit.

If you placed the "Look!" brochure, you might say:

■ "I am glad to see you once again. The last time we spoke, I showed you the cover of this brochure, and we read a scripture from the Bible to prove that, through his Kingdom, God will provide housing and employment for everyone. But God has also promised to put an end to sickness, old age, and even death. Do you find that hard to believe? [Allow for householder's response.] Notice this point in paragraph 4 of the brochure I left you." Read the paragraph, and consider one or two of the scriptures listed at the bottom of the page. A Bible study is being started!

[3] ***To prepare the way for a future visit, you could bring the conversation to a close by saying:***

■ "Of course, everything we have considered is in the Bible, but many people wonder whether they can really believe what the Bible says. The next time I come, I would like to take a few minutes to consider this subject with you." When you return to cultivate the interest, take up the discussion from the subheading "The Book That Explains Paradise," beginning with paragraph 5 of the brochure.

[4] **In Territories Where Little Literature Is Placed:** The same general presentation may be used when visiting people who showed some interest but accepted no literature. You may refer to the brochure that you offered in the course of the previous conversation. It may be necessary to make repeated calls using the Bible and your personal copy of the brochure before the householder accepts a brochure. If you placed either the July 1 or the July 15 issues of *The Watchtower*, refer to related subjects in the *"Look!"* brochure when returning to cultivate the interest.

[5] Fine return visits leading up to a Bible study in the *Government* brochure may be prepared from material on pages 154-6 of the *Reasoning* book. Or a Bible study may be started by asking the question: "Did you know that the Bible holds out two hopes? One is to live forever on earth. This brochure explains how that will be possible." Then turn to page 15 of the brochure, and read the three cited scriptures.

[6] If you have placed two magazines, a bound book, or a brochure or have simply had an interesting Bible discussion with someone, you have the responsibility to cultivate the interest. We encourage all of you to set aside some time during July to share in this lifesaving work.—1 Tim. 4:16.

© 1992 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.
Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

August 1992 For United States of America Vol. 35, No. 8

Effectively Working From House to House

[1] Today the "good news" is being preached throughout the earth. (Matt. 24:14) This is being accomplished primarily by means of the house-to-house ministry.—Acts 20:20, 21.

[2] Our presentations must have real meaning to the people we meet. Men, women, and youths differ in their fields of interest. So it would be good to be prepared with a variety of Scriptural subjects that are likely to appeal to the people in our territory.

[3] **Make Good Use of the Publications:** The *Live Forever* book covers a wide range of subjects that should appeal to many people everywhere. The illustrations, both visual and verbal, are effective aids. The book appeals to the heart, and it helps people see the need to make decisions, yes, to change their beliefs, conduct, attitude, and way of life. Being thoroughly familiar with the contents of the *Live Forever* book will enable us to converse effectively with people on a wide variety of topics. This will help us discern the extent of the householder's interest.

[4] To be effective in the ministry, we need to show genuine personal interest. (Phil. 2:4) Endeavor to focus the conversation on a Kingdom theme that involves the person and his needs. Seek to understand the person's thinking by drawing him out with pertinent questions. Listen attentively to his answers. His comments may help you discern what subject will interest him. We want to help people see the value of the Kingdom message and show them how to learn more about it. One couple explained that they accepted a Bible study because the brother who called on them projected a sincere personal interest in them.

[5] **In Frequently Worked Territory:** Developing effectiveness is especially important in territory that is worked frequently. A more effective ministry helps us to expand our territory. (*w*88 7/15 pp. 15-20) Rather than acting as though we have never called at that home before, we can acknowledge the householder's past attitude and use it to our advantage. We can allude to our previous visit and then build on what was said at that time. Presentations suggested in past issues of *Our Kingdom Ministry* and in the *Reasoning* book can be adapted to the needs of the territory.

[6] Jehovah is patiently keeping the door open for more people to benefit from Kingdom blessings. Jesus' ministry was effective because of his love for people. (Mark 6:34) Are we doing our utmost to follow his example? (1 Pet. 2:21) Let us not hold back from sharing fully and effectively in the house-to-house ministry.—2 Tim. 4:5.

The Challenge of Making Return Visits

[1] As ministers of the good news, we are commanded to make disciples. (Matt. 28:19, 20) This involves making return visits. Do you have a positive view of this vital part of our Christian ministry? Becoming skillful in making return visits can be a stimulating challenge.—Prov. 22:29.

[2] Each dedicated Christian should feel a responsibility to share in the disciple-making work. This may require that we set aside a measure of personal convenience in order to share the Kingdom hope with others. Return visits afford us the opportunity to help sincere ones satisfy their spiritual needs.

[3] **Follow Up All Interest:** Return visits should be made on all who express interest in the Kingdom message, even though they may decline our publications. There are many people who show interest by their willingness to discuss Bible subjects with us. Jesus and the apostles showed how interest in the Kingdom message can be cultivated by engaging people in pointed Scriptural discussions.—Mark 10:21; Acts 2:37-41.

[4] Our purpose in calling back should be to start a Bible study. We may be able to demonstrate to the householder how a home Bible study is conducted. You can be sure that Jehovah will respond to your prayer for help in finding an honesthearted person to teach. Jehovah will bless your earnest efforts in his service. Why not seek Jehovah's help and make it a goal to start a Bible study?

[5] **Make Good Use of Tracts:** Tracts can be used effectively in starting Bible studies. Many have been able to get a conversation started simply by discussing the picture on the cover. Read one paragraph at a time with the householder. When a question is asked, stop and invite the householder to express himself. Look up the scriptures and show how they apply. The conversation can then be directed to the publication in which the study can be conducted.

[6] **Use *Reasoning* Book:** Effective return visits can be made with the *Reasoning* book. Reviewing the listing of principal subjects or the index can help you select appropriate information to discuss when following up previous conversations. The section "Scriptures Often Misapplied" can be useful in dealing with objections that may arise. Pioneers report much success starting Bible studies by using information such as is found in the *Reasoning* book on page 204 under "How do Jehovah's Witnesses arrive at their explanation of the Bible?" They show the interested person how we let the Bible provide its own explanation. This works well and has resulted in starting a number of Bible studies.

[7] Like Jesus and the apostles, we need to demonstrate a sincere interest in Jehovah's sheep. (Luke 9:11) Love for people will help us to reach out to them with the Kingdom truths. (2 Cor. 2:17) When we place the greater emphasis on giving of ourselves in behalf of the spiritual welfare of others, we are able to meet the challenge of making return visits.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR AUGUST

Week Starting August 3

Song 162

10 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Discuss talking points from the current magazines. Encourage all to share in field service this weekend.

15 min: "Introductions to Stimulate Interest." Question-and-answer consideration. Demonstrate points outlined in paragraph 5.

20 min: "Positive Action Toward Further Progress." Develop first two paragraphs of insert as a talk. Cover remainder of article by questions and answers. Emphasize points for local application. Conclude with brief summary.

Song 155 and concluding prayer.

S

Week Starting August 10

Song 133

10 min: Local announcements, including accounts report and donation acknowledgments. Commend congregation for financial support of local congregation, as well as Society's worldwide work.

20 min: Developing Interest on Return Visits. Discussion by service overseer. Many find it enjoyable to speak with people and leave literature. (*om* pp. 87-8) Our responsibility includes cultivating interest in the hearts of those with whom we speak. Present a brief demonstration of how a tract can be used to develop interest on a return visit where no literature was placed initially. Highlight only one or two points. Present a brief demonstration showing how information found in the index of the *Reasoning* book can also be used. Emphasize concise and direct points made in publication that can be used to develop interest in Bible. Show how to arrange for further visits.

15 min: "Babylon the Great." Discussion of *Reasoning* book, pages 49-53. Demonstration: Publisher discusses Bible student's progress with him. Stresses need to be viewed by Jehovah as holy, worthy of His help and blessing. (1 Pet. 1:15, 16) Emphasize the importance of now fleeing Babylon and associating with Jehovah's holy organization. Chairman concludes by encouraging brothers to use publications to direct students to the organization and take advantage of help the elders offer.

Song 129 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting August 17

RM AW HP

Song 113

15 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News. Discussion of article "Living With Soundness of Mind and Righteousness." Encourage brothers to make advance plans for attending the special assembly day program during 1993 service year. Announce date and place if known. Also, encourage participation in weekend field activity.

EKNS

20 min: "The Challenge of Making Return Visits." Questions and answers. After considering paragraphs 5 and 6, have two demonstrations. (1) Show how a tract can be used to start a Bible study. (2) Select a subject from *Reasoning* book and show how it can be used to answer a question on a return visit. Highlight value of practice sessions. Encourage following up all interest. CM

10 min: Discussion of article "Do You Remember?" in the April 15, 1992, *Watchtower*. Encourage all to maintain a good schedule for reading the magazines. Give practical suggestions.

Song 130 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting August 24

DS TR EBS AF

Song 72

5 min: Local announcements.

15 min: "Effectively Working From House to House." Question-and-answer discussion. Encourage auxiliary pioneering in September. Mention that those who auxiliary pioneer usually maintain a higher level of activity in the following months.

William JA RJ EB

15 min: Send Your Children to School With God's Thoughts in Their Hearts. Talk by elder. We live in a world that is bent on trying to squeeze us into its mold. And this is especially true of our young people. Parents need to be sensitive to their needs and problems. (Prov. 20:5) Inculcate God's laws and love along with parents' love for their children. Demonstration: Family discusses how to use *School* brochure. One child is going to school for the first time, whereas the other two children have been in school for a few years. Choose a point that will be applicable to the circumstances of each one. Have children express themselves in their own words to parent playing role of teacher. Make sure children understand principles involved. Brother handling part encourages family Bible study and emphasizes need for parents to have a close, intimate relationship with their children.

10 min: "Using the *Live Forever* Book on Return Visits." Briefly discuss points in first two paragraphs. Then demonstrate a return visit using the direct approach to start a Bible study.

Song 126 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting August 31

Song 30 PARK TALK

5 min: Local announcements.

15 min: Are You Making Spiritual Advancement? Discussion by elder. Have those in the congregation met specific goals during the past service year? If not, why? Suggest possible goals. Progress necessary to safeguard spirituality. (Phil. 3:16) Brief demonstration of a family, during family study, reviewing their own ministry to determine where they can make spiritual advancement.

PRAYER

10 min: Local needs or discussion of congregation field service activity by elder.

15 min: Feature the *Creation* book in September. Talk with demonstration. Discuss talking points and illustrations that can be featured when offering the *Creation* book. Points in the *Reasoning* book under the heading "Creation" can be used where applicable. Perhaps material in chapters 16 and 19 on "Why Would God Permit Suffering?" and "An Earthly Paradise Soon to Come" would appeal to householder. Have qualified publisher demonstrate offer, using Proverbs 2:21, 22 and the picture on page 197, highlighting that God's original reason for creating the earth will soon be fulfilled.

Song 109 and concluding prayer.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*

	From:	To:
August 3:	**p. 282, ¶ 14**	**p. 286, ¶ 26**
August 10:	**p. 286, ¶ 1**	**p. 289, ¶ 13**
August 17:	**p. 290, ¶ 14**	**p. 292, ¶ 24**
August 24:	**p. 292, ¶ 25**	**p. 296, ¶ 4**
August 31:	**p. 296, ¶ 5**	**p. 300, ¶ 18**

Positive Action Toward Further Progress

[1] By now most of us have finished reading the *1992 Yearbook*. Learning about the 1991 worldwide peak of more than four-and-a-quarter-million Kingdom publishers in 211 lands—a 6.5-percent increase—thrilled our hearts! Certainly, Kingdom increase now taking place around the world gives striking evidence of the fulfillment of Isaiah 2:2-4 and Micah 4:1-4.

[2] Although the report for the 1992 service year is not complete, the evidence is clear that Jehovah is crowning this service year with outstanding increases. The invitation to join our vast international brotherhood continues to go forth. Memorial and district convention attendance figures show that millions of people are turning a hearing ear to the Kingdom message. From all nations, they are responding to the inspired invitation that calls out: "Come, you people, and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will instruct us about his ways, and we will walk in his paths."

[3] **Be Determined to Progress:** Jehovah's organization is on the move. With so many new ones streaming up to the mountain of Jehovah's true worship, it is vital that each one take positive action toward further spiritual progress and then reach out to help still newer ones do the same. The need for such progress is implied in the statement that those responding to the invitation to come up to Jehovah's mountain say to others, "Come." The apostle John reported something similar at Revelation 22:17: "And the spirit and the bride keep on saying: 'Come!' And let anyone hearing say: 'Come!'"

[4] Jesus demonstrated how this invitation is to be given. When people responded to his teaching, he invited them to share in his ministry and taught them how to do so. (Matt. 4:19; 10:5-7, 11-14) His disciples learned the effective methods he used by accompanying him and observing how he did things. They then patterned their ministry after his. They learned his methods so well that their bold witnessing drew the attention of opposers who clearly recognized that they were disciples of Jesus. Acts 4:13 reports: "Now when they beheld the outspokenness of Peter and John, . . . they began to recognize about them that they used to be with Jesus."

[5] Before returning to heaven, Jesus gave the command that his disciples should perpetuate the Christian ministry by making new disciples, teaching them just as they themselves had been taught. At Matthew 28:19, 20, Jesus commanded: "Go therefore and make disciples of people of all the nations, . . . teaching them to observe all the things I have commanded you." And indicating that he meant for this to continue down to our day, he gave this added assurance: "Look! I am with you all the days until the conclusion of the system of things."

[6] The true disciples of Jesus Christ have not failed to obey his instructions to teach new disciples all the things he commanded. However, the outstanding growth in the worldwide congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses requires that we consider the special needs of newly baptized members of the congregation and unbaptized publishers as well as people who are studying the Bible with us and who perhaps are starting to attend congregation meetings with some degree of regularity.

[7] At the beginning of the 1992 service year, approximately 1 out of every 9 publishers had been active in the ministry only one year. In addition, 1 out of 6 had been publishing three years or less; and 1 in 4 had been sharing in the ministry for no more than five years. Although many newer ones have made fine progress since becoming members of the congregation, further assistance in some respects would undoubtedly help speed up their spiritual progress.

[8] Hebrews 6:1 encourages all to "press on to maturity." Christian maturity goes far beyond just putting in a service report. It involves progressing in personal study and regular meeting attendance as well as zealous participation in the field ministry. Helping others to come to a knowledge of the truth for salvation is also involved. We must work at sharpening our skills in 'reasoning from the Scriptures.' (Acts 17:2) Growing to maturity requires time, and it depends to a great extent on our godly devotion and on our gaining practical experience in the field. Although we have control over the depth of our own godly devotion, it is the course of wisdom to allow other mature brothers and sisters to help us gain practical experience. We can learn from their experience, especially in the field ministry. We do not have to learn everything on our own by trial and error.

9 **Help for Those Lacking Experience:** The pattern for giving assistance was set at the beginning of the Christian congregation. Jesus instructed his disciples. (Mark 3:14; Luke 9:1; 10:1) In turn, they taught others. Timothy received special encouragement and help from the apostle Paul, and the disciple Apollos progressed with personal assistance from the more experienced Aquila and Priscilla. (Acts 18:24-27; 1 Cor. 4:17) Mature members of the Christian congregation follow those examples today, teaching and encouraging the less experienced, especially newer ones and youths. As Romans 15:1, 2 says, "We, though, who are strong ought to bear the weaknesses of those not strong."

10 Parents are responsible for taking positive action to help their children progress spiritually. This involves family study, teaching the children how to study personally, regular meeting attendance and participation, and experience in applying what they learn. (Eph. 6:4; 1 Tim. 5:8) Congregation Book Study conductors especially should take the lead in making arrangements to help all in their book study and field service groups to progress in a spiritual way. The service overseer and other elders as well as ministerial servants and other members of the congregation also can help.

11 **Provide What Is Needed:** The need may be for assistance with only a certain aspect of Christian activities, such as personal study. A person may need suggestions for establishing a practical study schedule. Someone else could need help preparing comments or assignments. Others perhaps need to learn how to research Bible subjects.

12 Many new ones need help in the field ministry. A publisher may want to become more effective in the house-to-house work, making return visits, or starting and conducting a Bible study. A few practice sessions using suggested introductions and presentations from the *Reasoning* book or from *Our Kingdom Ministry* may suffice. At other times, suggestions for a practical schedule for field service and help to stick with it may be all that is needed. Making definite arrangements to work with a person who needs assistance will enable him or her to progress toward specific objectives.

13 God's Word encourages us to let our spiritual advancement be manifest to others. This was the counsel Paul wrote to his fellow worker Timothy. (1 Tim. 4:15) In harmony with that encouragement, the apostle emphasized the need to be training ourselves as for competing in an athletic contest or for successfully engaging in spiritual warfare. (1 Cor. 9:24-27; 2 Cor. 10:5, 6) We should be quick to apply all that we learn about God's will so that observers will see in us living examples of true Christian faith. Likewise, we should be progressing in the art of teaching others to become dedicated disciples of Jesus Christ.—Jas. 1:22-25; 1 Tim. 4:12-16.

14 **Progress Involves Enduring Trials:** Even Jesus Christ learned valuable lessons from the things he suffered. (Heb. 5:8) So can we. Accordingly, spiritual advancement is enhanced when we take the positive attitude recommended at James 1:2, 3: "Consider it all joy, my brothers, when you meet with various trials, knowing as you do that this tested quality of your faith works out endurance." Thus, whether we have to cope with the challenge of chronic illnesses, economic difficulties, living in a divided household, opposition in the territory, or any number of other adverse circumstances, we have Jehovah's assurance that with his help we can overcome and continue to progress in our worship of him. (1 Cor. 10:13; 2 Cor. 12:9; 1 Pet. 5:8-11) Success is achieved by steadfastness under all circumstances, 'speaking the sacred pronouncements of God and ministering as dependent on the strength that God supplies, so that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ.'—1 Pet. 4:11.

15 **Accept Help Toward Further Progress:** If you are one who needs assistance in order to make further spiritual progress, be willing to accept help from a more experienced member of the congregation. Even if you have not been approached with an offer of help, you need not allow shyness to rob you of your opportunity to get help. Ask for assistance. Feel free to seek the help of any of the experienced ones in the congregation. Or you may ask your Congregation Book Study conductor, the service overseer, or any of the other elders for needed assistance.—Compare Genesis 32:26; Matthew 7:7, 8.

16 Certainly, it is a wonderful privilege to be included in the ever-increasing international "great crowd" streaming up to Jehovah's mountain of pure worship. (Rev. 7:9) It is also a privilege to invite others to come with us in this ascent. With heartfelt appreciation, may we continue taking positive action toward further progress, building spirituality in ourselves and doing what we can to help others progress along with us in Jehovah's service.

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL REVIEW

Closed-book review on material covered in Theocratic Ministry School assignments for the weeks of May 4 to August 24, 1992. Use a separate sheet of paper to write down answers to as many of the questions as you can in the time allotted.

[Note: During the written review, only the Bible may be used to answer any question. References that follow the questions are for your personal research. Page and paragraph numbers may not appear on all references to *The Watchtower*.]

Answer each of the following statements True or False:

T 1. In public reading, well-placed pauses are a vital part of emphasis. [*sg* p. 30 par. 6]

T 2. We should study with a view to remembering the material for later application, whether in our own lives or in the field ministry. [*sg* p. 36 par. 10]

F 3. The purpose of an enlarged vocabulary is to impress upon worldly people that Jehovah's Witnesses are well-informed and capable. [*sg* p. 55 par. 7]

F 4. The strongest testimony in support of the authenticity of Deuteronomy is archaeology. [*si* p. 37 par. 8 (1983 ed., p. 37 par. 8)] JC does

F 5. When Numbers 35:16 says, "Now if it was with an instrument of iron that he has struck him," it means that the instrument was deliberately used as a weapon. [Weekly Bible reading; see *g*78 12/22 p. 27.]

6. "The great one" at Deuteronomy 1:17 would be seemingly great because of his material means, educational background, or major accomplishments. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*77 p. 148.]

T 7. We must conclude from Deuteronomy 19:21 that capital punishment for deliberate murder was part of divine law. [Weekly Bible reading; see *g*74 7/22 p. 28.]

T 8. "The things revealed" at Deuteronomy 29:29 came to involve all the information recorded in the Bible. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*87 5/15 p. 31.]

F 9. Jehovah arranged for the tribe of ~~Judah~~ Levi to 'instruct Jacob in God's judicial decisions and Israel in God's law.' (Deut. 33:10) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*88 8/15 p. 11 par. 7.]

F 10. The Gibeonites foreshadowed the remnant. (Josh. 10:1-11) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 12/15 p. 22 par. 8.] but GC

Answer the following questions:

11. What is the main difficulty to overcome when delivering a manuscript talk? [*sg* p. 31 par. 9] to be natural, conv

12. How can the theme of a talk be determined? [*sg* p. 44 par. 2] Main thought runs throughout

13. What is the meaning of the name Deuteronomy, and to what did the book exhort? [*si* p. 36 par. 4 (p. 36 par. 4)] Repeating of Laws. (2nd Law) A

14. What was the purpose of the Urim and Thummim at Deuteronomy 33:8? [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 1/15 p. 8.] Answer questions of nation importance.

15. How would God's Law "serve as a frontlet band between your eyes" for the Israelites? (Deut. 6:8) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*73 p. 192.] Constant reminder

16. How can Jehovah's utterances nourish us? (Deut. 8:2, 3) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*85 6/15 p. 17 par. 15.] streng & encourage

17. Why did God's law at Deuteronomy 22:28, 29 say that an Israelite man who had sex relations with an unengaged virgin had to marry her and could never divorce her? [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*89 11/15 p. 31.] He humiliated to deter immorality

18. When we consider the confederation that faced Israel, what corresponding situation do we see today? (Josh. 9:1, 2) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 12/15 p. 22 par. 5.] Nations against Jeh's remnant

19. Instead of a scientific statement about planetary motion at Joshua 10:13, what did Joshua intend to give? [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*81 10/1 p. 5.] forward ~~God who Could perform Miracle~~

20. The opening sentences of a talk should serve what two purposes? [*sg* p. 46 par. 9] Funnel, more attention on subject & arouse interest

Provide the word or phrase needed to complete each of the following statements:

21. When you are finished with the Bible reading, it would be appropriate to take some time to do research if points are not clear. [*sg* p. 35 par. 7]

22. When preparing a talk, you should exclude points that do not truly contribute to your ~~Material~~ theme. [*sg* p. 41 par. 10]

23. By doing a good job of preparation for each assignment in the Theocratic Ministry School, we allow ourselves to be taught by this program of education that Jehovah has provided. [*sg* p. 43 par. 18]

24. The "soul that he is seizing" would amount to seizing one's ~~life~~. (Deut. 24:6) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*84 7/15 p. 25.] Livelihood

25. The Bible provides a definition of ~~the avenger of blood~~ at Numbers 35:20, 21. [Weekly Bible reading; see *g*74 5/8 p. 27.] murder

Select the correct answer in each of the following statements:

26. It is good to ask questions of householders because this (makes them more inclined to listen; causes them to see that they do not know the answer; helps them appreciate that false religion has not taught them properly). [*sg* p. 52 par. 12]

27. The copper serpent pointed forward to (Satan; King David; Jesus). (Num. 21:8, 9) [*si* p. 35 par. 34 (p. 35 par. 34)]

28. Peter quotes from (Leviticus; Numbers; Deuteronomy) in clinching his argument that Jesus is the Christ and the Prophet greater than Moses. [*si* p. 40 par. 31 (p. 40 par. 31)] 18:15-19 - acts 3:22

29. The book of Joshua covers the period from (1513-1473; 1473-c. 1450; 1473-c. 1100) B.C.E. [*si* p. 42 par. 5 (p. 43 par. 5)]

30. To "act wisely" would mean to act (according to all the accumulated knowledge of Egypt; with insight; in a cautious manner). (Josh. 1:8) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*89 3/15 p. 13 par. 10.]

Match the following scriptures to the statements listed below:

Num. 21:5, 6; 23:23; 32:23; Deut. 12:24; Matt. 28:19, 20

31. In view of these instructions, every Christian has the need to improve his teaching ability. [*sg* p. 49 par. 2] Matt 28

32. In warning against murmuring, Paul referred to this scripture. [*si* p. 35 par. 36 (p. 35 par. 36)] num 21:5,6

33. Because of this prohibition, Jehovah's Witnesses do not allow the procedure of having their own blood stored and later put back into them. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*89 3/1 p. 30.] Deut 12:24

34. The principle here is similar to that of Galatians 6:7: "For whatever a man is sowing, this he will also reap." [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*72 p. 392.] num 32:23

35. Jehovah's Witnesses have no fear of witchcraft or spells if they reject anything connected with witchcraft, including charms or "medicine" prepared by a witch doctor. [Weekly Bible reading; see *g*70 8/22 p. 7.] num 23:23

ANNOUNCEMENTS

- Literature offer for **August:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth.* **September:** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* **October:** Subscriptions for either *Awake!* or *The Watchtower* or for both magazines. When genuine interest is found, subscriptions may be obtained for one year or six months. There is no arrangement for subscriptions to quarterly editions of the magazines. Multiyear subscriptions will not be accepted. **November:** *New World Translation* with the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* NOTE: Congregations that have not yet requested the above-mentioned campaign items should do so on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14).
- Everyone associated with a congregation should send all new and renewal subscriptions for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*, including their personal subscriptions, through the congregation.
- The Society will no longer be filling requests for literature made by individual publishers. Those desiring a given item may advise the literature servant, who will promptly include it in the congregation's monthly request for literature.
- Congregations should begin requesting the *1993 Calendar of Jehovah's Witnesses* with their September literature request. The calendars will be available in Chinese, Croatian, Czech, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Romanian, Russian, Serbian, Spanish, Swedish, and Ukrainian.
- The Society is now accepting requests for reprinted *Watchtower* bound volumes in SPANISH for the years 1980 through 1985. Any interested in obtaining the reprinted Spanish *Watchtower* bound volumes should request them through the congregation on the next Literature Request Form (S(d)-14). Since the volumes are being reprinted one time only, we urge all to consider their needs carefully. Please bear in mind that these bound volumes are special-request items.
- From August 28 through September 2, the Society will be taking an inventory of all literature on hand in Brooklyn Bethel. Because of this inventory, no congregation literature requests will be processed for shipment or for pickup during those days.
- Each congregation will receive three Literature Inventory forms and should take an actual count of campaign literature. Please fill out the forms completely, and send the original to us no later than September 6, 1992. Keep a carbon copy for your files. We are sending a third copy for use as a work sheet.
- An adequate supply of forms for use during the 1993 service year is being sent to each congregation. These forms should not be wasted. They should be used only for their intended purpose.
- A packet of legal materials is available when publishers are involved in lawsuits over child custody and visitation. The packet contains court decisions and other materials designed to assist an attorney who is representing a publisher whose parental fitness is being challenged because of his or her religious beliefs or practices. The Society's Legal Department should be contacted by the body of elders if (a) court papers or legal documents indicate that the publisher's religion is going to be attacked; (b) apostate literature, a religious expert, or a former Witness will be used to testify against the publisher; (c) a pretrial deposition of the publisher will be taken; or (d) a psychological examination or home study is scheduled. The packet offers no assistance in cases involving secular issues such as support and property.
- Beginning the week of October 12, 1992, *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived* will be considered in the Congregation Book Study.
- New Publications Available:

Chinese: *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial."* **Czech:** *Happiness—How to Find It; Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry.* **Iloko:** *Theocratic Ministry School Guidebook.* **Italian:** *Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?* (for Hindus). **Norwegian:** *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures (bi7).* **Portuguese:** *Insight on the Scriptures,* Volume 2 (Escritura-Misia). **Turkish:** *My Book of Bible Stories.* **Vietnamese:** *Bible Topics for Discussion.*

Living With Soundness of Mind and Righteousness

[1] We live in a world that exerts a strong influence toward ungodliness. The standards of this system continue to deteriorate. (2 Tim. 3:3) As Christians, we must take a stand for what is right and understand why we must continue to do so. But what direction and guidance is available? What standards should we follow? "Living With Soundness of Mind and Righteousness" is the encouraging theme selected for our special assembly day program for the 1993 service year.—Titus 2:12.

[2] By means of talks, demonstrations, and experiences, we will learn how we can strengthen ourselves to resist ungodliness and to repudiate worldly desires. We will also see how it is possible to live with soundness of mind and righteousness amid this wicked system. Provisions for helping us safeguard our mental powers will be outlined. (1 Pet. 4:7) Parents and youths will especially want to give attention to the talks and interviews on the afternoon program. These will stress the need to gain godly wisdom and experience and to work together to build for a happy theocratic future.

[3] Though surrounded by an ungodly world, God's Word instructs us in the best course to follow. The benefits of heeding Bible counsel will be highlighted in the talk "Cherish Your Blessings Amid a Joyless World." As we prepare to attend, we want to keep in mind that paying close attention to the program and applying the counsel will enable us to be more effective in our service to Jehovah.—Phil. 3:15, 16.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Grenada: A new peak of 493 publishers was reported in March. This was a 10-percent increase over March 1991.

Rwanda: Good news! Registration of the Jehovah's Witnesses Association in Rwanda was granted on April 13, 1992. There was a new peak of 1,502 publishers in March.

MAY SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**208**	**127.2**	**72.4**	**53.3**	**5.6**
Pios.	**65,171**	**78.7**	**30.3**	**25.0**	**2.7**
Aux. Pios.	**40,184**	**57.9**	**23.6**	**15.4**	**1.5**
Pubs.	**760,891**	**10.2**	**5.6**	**3.8**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**866,454**	Baptized: **2,441**			

MEMORIAL REPORT FOR 1992

	1992	1991	Difference
Total Attendance:	1,939,220	1,910,194	+29,026 (1.5%)
Number of Partakers:	3,602	3,666	−64 (−1.7%)

Introductions to Stimulate Interest

[1] Jesus was masterful in his use of introductions. Whether speaking to a large group or to a single individual, Jesus captured the attention of his audience by getting them personally involved. He showed his listeners the value of his subject.—Matt. 5:3-12; John 4:7-30.

[2] **Advance Preparation Necessary:** In order to stimulate interest in our message, we need to tailor our introductions so that they involve the individual, relate to his concerns, and show that the Kingdom message will help him personally.

[3] In preparing for the ministry, review the immediate concerns of people in the community. Has a recent news item captured the attention of everyone? What will be of interest to a young person? To an older one? To husbands, wives, or parents? Rather than using the same introduction at each door, it is usually more effective to prepare several different introductions and be ready to adjust them as you observe the response of householders. Some publishers have had good success in preparing and using various introductions from the *Reasoning* book each time they go in the house-to-house ministry. (*rs* pp. 9-15) This keeps their approach fresh and interesting. to va tro

[4] ***During the month of August, you might wish to use a presentation like this:***

■ "Good morning. We have been talking with some of the neighbors about what qualities they would like to see in a person who governs others. Could I ask what one or two qualities you think are most important? [Allow response. Acknowledge points. Agree if appropriate.] Did you know that the Bible describes the qualifications of the One who has been approved to be mankind's ruler? It is here in Isaiah 9:6, 7. [Read.] What do you think it would be like to live under such a ruler?" Allow response and then direct attention to Psalm 146:3, 4 and the material in the *Reasoning* book on pages 153-4 about the guaranteed quality of Jesus' rule. Or the *Live Forever* book on pages 112 and 113 can be used to stimulate further discussion. If genuine interest is discerned, you may want to offer the publication.

[5] If you are talking with family-oriented individuals, the following presentation may work well when featuring the *Live Forever* book.

After local greeting, you might say:

■ "Have you observed that daily pressures and problems present a real challenge to families today? [Allow response.] Do you have any thoughts about where families can turn for sound advice? [Allow response.] We have been directing attention to what the Bible has to say about this subject. Note what the Originator of marriage stated to the first human pair." Read Genesis 1:28 and then turn to page 238 in the *Live Forever* book and continue your discussion, using selected points from chapter 29.

[6] By imitating Jesus' methods of capturing interest and involving listeners in discussions, we show honesthearted ones the value of spiritual things.

Using the *Live Forever* Book on Return Visits

[1] The apostle Paul knew the importance of being diligent in caring for those who showed an interest in the truth. He likened them to tender plants, which need regular watering and cultivation. (1 Cor. 3:6-9) Likewise today, interested ones need the tender care we give when we make return visits to cultivate their spiritual growth.

[2] It is good to keep in mind that individuals we call on will often need reminders to help them recall the points made in our previous discussion. Therefore, on each return visit it may be advisable to review briefly what you discussed on the previous call, focusing on the points the householder especially appreciated. Involve the householder in the discussion and readily discern his interests and needs.

[3] ***In making a return visit, whether the "Live Forever" book was placed or not, you may want to use this direct approach for starting a study:***

■ "Many people we speak to have found answers to their Bible questions with the use of this book." Then turning to the table of contents in the *Live Forever* book, you could ask: "Which subject here interests you the most?" Turn to the chapter in which he expressed interest and show the householder how the numbered paragraphs are coordinated with the questions at the bottom of each page so that he can grasp the most significant points from each paragraph. Cover just a few points and make definite arrangements to call again.

[4] ***Another approach could be:***

■ "I really enjoyed our discussion last week. Many people have expressed concern as to why we keep calling at their homes. I thought the comment made on page 29 of this book, *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth,* would be of interest to you. [Read paragraph 11.] Based on what we read here, what would you say is required if our worship is to be acceptable to God? [Allow response and then commend the householder.] Back in Jesus' day, there were those who thought their religion was acceptable to God. Notice what was stated about them in paragraph 2 of this chapter." Read and comment on statements.

[5] ***Following up a previous visit where the "Live Forever" book was placed, you could say:***

■ "The last time I visited, we discussed world conditions that need changing. Have you ever wondered why God permits wickedness?" Allow response and turn to page 99, paragraph 2, noting the study questions. Read and discuss this paragraph, looking up the scriptures. You could add to the discussion by turning to selected illustrations in the book, for example, pages 78, 84-5, 119, 147, 149-53, and 156-8.

[6] **Where a Tract Was Left:** Sometimes a tract is left on the initial call. In making return visits, you could discuss one or two paragraphs from the tract along with the scriptures cited. Then show how one of the scriptures cited in the tract is discussed in greater detail in the *Live Forever* book. If the individual manifests interest, you may want to offer the *Live Forever* book and make arrangements to continue the discussion on your next visit.

[7] As we faithfully care for watering the tender plants of Christian faith in our care, God will make it grow to his own praise and glory.—1 Cor. 3:7.

© 1992 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved. *Our Kingdom Ministry* (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

September 1992 For United States of America Vol. 35, No. 9

Praise the God of Creation

1 Beautiful landscapes, colorful sunsets, starry night skies, melodious songs of birds—to whom do you give credit for these delightful things? Yes, we are moved to praise the God of creation. We wholeheartedly agree with the declaration at Revelation 4:11. By reason of his creating all things, Jehovah God deserves our praise.

2 Despite the evidence of God's creative works, men have promoted the concept that life came about by accident or through blind evolution. This monumental lie has degraded and demoralized men, and it is a blasphemous reproach on our Grand Creator. —Eccl. 12:1; Rom. 1:20, 25.

3 In September, as loyal servants of Jehovah, we have the opportunity to present the truth about our Creator and his wonderful works. The book *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* will be offered to all who manifest genuine interest in learning the facts regarding the origin and purpose of life. This publication equips us to make a bold defense of the truth concerning the origin of life.

4 **Special Territories:** Besides witnessing from house to house, we can put forth special effort to speak with persons who have a particular interest in the subject of evolution or creation, contacting them either at their place of work or at school. For example, young Witnesses have had fine success in placing the *Creation* book when they have shown it to their schoolteachers. One Witness youth gave her teacher a *Creation* book and was surprised to note that the teacher not only studied it thoroughly but even began using it as a basis for teaching the class. (*w*90 9/1 p. 32; *w*86 10/1 p. 32) Why not approach each of your teachers and classmates who you feel would enjoy reading this fine publication.

5 A special effort can be directed toward reaching college students and educators who live or work in your territory. Professional people such as lawyers and doctors have appreciated the depth of research and the documentation found in the *Creation* book. (*yb87* p. 54) Those you approach also may wish to have this beautifully illustrated publication as a reference work.

6 Wisely, we will not offer the *Creation* book to everyone we meet because many people simply have no interest in the subject. But as you discuss one or more specific points from the book that are educational and that build faith in a Creator, you will find rightly disposed persons who may want to learn more. It is to such ones that we want to offer the *Creation* book.

7 May this fine instrument not only help many more see how absurd the theory of evolution is but also help them to build appreciation for the gift of life. This book will stimulate in them a desire to live forever to the glory of the Giver of life and "the Maker of heaven and earth."—Ps. 146:6.

Studying *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*

1 During the week of October 12, we will begin studying *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived* in our Congregation Book Studies. What a joy it will be to review the life and ministry of Jesus Christ! Since the book is designed somewhat differently from other books we have studied, a few guidelines will be helpful.

2 The book has no page numbers, so the schedule published in *Our Kingdom Ministry* will list the chapters to be studied, usually three or four each week. Chapters 35, 111, and 116 are longer and will be divided into two studies each. After having a qualified brother read an entire chapter (or an entire subheading, as in chapters 35, 111, and 116), the study conductor will ask the questions at the end of the chapter that correspond to the chapter or portion just read. The answers do not always follow progressively in the chapter. Brief and pointed comments should be based on material in the lesson.

3 After that, as time allows, all scriptures cited at the end of the chapter should be read. Longer scripture citations may be divided into smaller portions in order to allow various publishers to share in the reading, and then comments can be given on what was read. Pointed questions prepared by the conductor will help to draw out meaningful comments that show how the scriptures that were read relate to what has been highlighted in the book. All questions and comments should help those attending to focus attention on Jesus Christ, his life course, and his teachings.

4 The *Greatest Man* book considers the life of Jesus in chronological order. Visualizing events and fixing in mind where they occurred can be a real help to remembering them. Therefore, be sure to consider the colorful illustrations and make frequent reference to the map that appears in the beginning of the book, following the introduction.

5 The introduction of the book will be considered the first week. After reading all the paragraphs under the subheading, the conductor will ask appropriate questions that he has prepared. This initial consideration will set the stage for the studies to follow during the coming year. The degree of success in covering the material will depend to a great extent on the preparation of all who attend. The conductor especially should be well prepared each week so as to help the group become well acquainted with the greatest man who ever lived, our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR SEPTEMBER

Week Starting September 7

Song 84

15 min: Local announcements and pertinent Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Discuss the article "Can the Interest Be Rekindled?" and give brief demonstration of how such a call may be made.

15 min: "Praise the God of Creation." Question-and-answer coverage of article. Arrange in advance for exemplary youths to relate experiences from publications cited in paragraph 4, and another publisher can relate experience mentioned in paragraph 5. Emphasize need to use discernment in offering this valuable publication.

15 min: "Presentations That Stimulate Interest." Discuss with audience how to implement the suggestions in your local territory. Arrange for two or three realistic, well-prepared demonstrations.

Song 96 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting September 14

Song 79

10 min: Local announcements. Include accounts report and donation acknowledgments. Commend congregation for generous support of local needs as well as Society's worldwide work. As time allows, call for prepared experiences related to offering the *Creation* book.

20 min: "Safeguarding Your Children From Misuse of Blood." Elder gives talk on paragraphs 1-11. Make clear the reasoning behind the conclusion that parents' agreeing to have a physician treat their child under the circumstances stated in paragraphs 5-7 need not be viewed as a compromise.

15 min: "Be Sure to Call Back." Question-and-answer discussion. Feature a well-prepared demonstration covering information considered in paragraph 6. Highlight need to call back on interested persons contacted earlier in month.

Song 10 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting September 21

Song 125

AF

5 min: Local announcements. Relate a brief local field experience or mention talking points that could be used this week in field service.

TR

15 min: "Safeguarding Your Children From Misuse of Blood." Question-and-answer discussion of paragraphs 12-28. Focus on answers to questions appearing in paragraphs 12 and 20. Emphasize that advance preparation by parents in getting medical care for their child is often the key to success in avoiding a transfusion.

DS

15 min: "Studying *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.*" Questions and answers. Build enthusiasm for study in this book to begin week of October 12.

JA
KW

10 min: Reviewing the Congregation's Activity. Using the figures on the front of the Congregation Analysis Report (S-10) that was sent to the Society earlier in the month, presiding overseer and service overseer discuss highlights of the congregation's activity for the past year. Warmly commend publishers and pioneers for their self-sacrificing efforts in the service and their faithfulness in meeting attendance. Specifically mention areas where they have excelled. Comparisons can be made of the activity in past years if the reports are in the file. Also, point out areas in which improvement can be made during the 1993 service year.

Song 43 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting September 28

Song 51

15 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News. Announce which magazines are available for use in field service, and suggest one or two talking points that should have local appeal. Demonstrate how current magazines can be offered using a Scriptural presentation, such as one of those outlined in the article at the top of the back page. Remind all to bring personal copy of *Greatest Man* book to Service Meeting next week.

15 min: "Baptism," *Reasoning* book, pages 54-8. Introductory talk based on "Definition." Demonstrate how an elder might talk with one who has held back from baptism. Highlight information on page 54. Emphasize importance of making dedication and symbolizing it by water baptism. Speaker concludes by briefly considering information on baptism with holy spirit, baptism for the dead, and baptism with fire.

A

15 min: Feature Magazines During October. Brief talk highlighting value of *Awake!* and *The Watchtower*. Publishers should read new issues promptly so as to speak with enthusiasm when recommending them to others. Should be sure a person is genuinely interested before offering subscription. Demonstrate how publisher may offer magazine and arrange to return with next issue, thus starting magazine route first.

Song 48 and concluding prayer.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*

	From:	To:
September 7:	**p. 301, ¶ 1**	**p. 305, ¶ 15**
September 14:	**p. 305, ¶ 1**	**p. 308, ¶ 12**
September 21:	**p. 309, ¶ 13**	**p. 311, ¶ 23**
September 28:	**p. 312, ¶ 24**	**p. 315, ¶ 5**

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Benin: The April report shows that 2,793 publishers conducted 4,442 home Bible studies and made 30,814 return visits. These figures represent three new peaks.

Bulgaria: In just one year, the number of publishers has increased from 107 to 218 reporting in March. That was an increase of 104 percent. The publishers averaged 19.7 hours in field service and conducted a total of 585 home Bible studies. Their first special assembly day was held in March, with 900 in attendance.

Czechoslovakia: A new peak of 25,111 publishers reported in March. This was a 9-percent increase over last year's average.

Ecuador: Memorial attendance this year was 99,987. With a new peak of 21,734 publishers in April, continued growth is expected.

Nicaragua: New peaks were reached in virtually every aspect of Kingdom service in April. Memorial attendance was five times the total number of publishers, which reached 9,629 for the month.

JUNE SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**199**	**119.9**	**61.6**	**50.9**	**5.5**
Pios.	**63,406**	**73.7**	**26.9**	**23.6**	**2.7**
Aux. Pios.	**29,158**	**58.2**	**20.8**	**14.2**	**1.4**
Pubs.	**754,698**	**10.0**	**5.2**	**3.7**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**847,461**		Baptized: **7,002**		

Safeguarding Your Children From Misuse of Blood

[1] "Look! Sons are an inheritance from Jehovah." (Ps. 127:3) If you have such a precious inheritance from Jehovah, you, as parents, have a happy, although serious, responsibility to train, care for, and protect your children. For example, have you taken every reasonable step to protect your young children from a blood transfusion? How would your children react if faced with the prospects of a transfusion? Have you discussed as a family what you might do to deal effectively with an emergency situation in which a transfusion is threatened?

[2] Preparing your family for such situations need not be a cause for anxiety or undue stress. You cannot anticipate and prepare for every eventuality in life, but there are many things you, as parents, can do in advance to protect your children from a transfusion. Neglecting these responsibilities could result in your child being transfused when getting medical care. What can be done?

[3] **Firm Conviction Important:** Serious thought should be given to how firm your own convictions are regarding God's law on blood. Are you teaching your children to obey Jehovah on this matter, just as you teach them his law on honesty, morality, neutrality, and other aspects of life? Do we really feel as God's law commanded at Deuteronomy 12:23: "Be firmly resolved not to eat the blood"? Verse 25 adds: "You must not eat it, in order that it may go well with you and your sons after you, because you will do what is right in Jehovah's eyes." A doctor may claim that blood will 'make things go well' for your sick child, but you must be firmly resolved before any emergency comes up to refuse blood for yourself and your children, valuing your relationship with Jehovah as higher than any alleged extension of life that would involve breaking his divine law. Favor with God now and everlasting life in the future are involved!

[4] Yes, Jehovah's Witnesses are life-oriented. They have no desire to die. They want to live so they can praise Jehovah and do his will. That is one reason why they go to hospitals and take their children there for treatment. They ask physicians to treat them, and when they are told blood is the standard or medically indicated course of treatment, they ask for alternative nonblood medical management. There are many alternatives to blood. Experienced physicians are using them. Such alternative management is not quack medicine but consists of medically sound treatments and procedures that are documented in leading medical journals. Thousands of physicians around the world are cooperating with us in providing good medical care without the use of blood, although it is still a problem at times to locate physicians who will treat Witness children without using blood.

[5] **Finding a Cooperative Doctor:** Physicians have many concerns in treating patients, and when you ask them to treat your child without blood, this increases the challenge. Some physicians will agree to treat adults while respecting their wishes on blood as long as an acceptable release is filled out. Some may similarly agree to treat minors who have demonstrated they are mature minors, since some courts have recognized that mature minors have the right to make their own medical choices. (See *The Watchtower*, June 15, 1991, pages 16-17, for discussion of what constitutes a mature minor.) However, physicians may refuse to treat young children, especially infants, unless they have permission to give blood. In fact, very few physicians will give 100-percent assurance that they will not use blood under any circumstances when treating a child. For medical and legal reasons, most doctors feel that they cannot give such a guarantee. Nevertheless, an increasing number want to provide care for the children of Jehovah's Witnesses while going as far as they feel they can in respecting our wishes on blood.

[6] In view of this, what if, in your search for a suitable doctor for your child, you find one with a record of good cooperation with Jehovah's Witnesses and who had in the past performed the same bloodless procedure for other Witnesses, yet he feels that the law does not allow him to give you an absolute guarantee that blood would not be used? However, he assures you that he feels there will be no problem this time as well. You may decide this is your best option. *Under these circumstances* you might conclude that you could grant permission to proceed. Make it quite clear, however, that in giving permission for medical treatment for your child you are not giving permission for blood transfusions. Taking this course would be a responsibility you would have to bear without your decision being viewed as a compromise.

[7] Of course, if you could find a reasonable alternative treatment option that would further reduce or possibly eliminate the problem of blood being used, then you likely would take the less risky course. It would be expected that you would make a diligent effort to find the physician or surgeon who would go further than any other in agreeing not to give blood. The best defense is to anticipate problems. Make every effort to find a cooperative doctor in advance. Try to stay away from uncooperative doctors and hospitals where possible.

[8] In some lands another factor that can make a difference in whether a blood transfusion is given is how hospital care will be paid for. Where parents have health insurance or other security that permits searching out a doctor of their choice, the children can more easily be kept out of the hands of uncooperative physicians or hospital personnel. Sufficient financial coverage often determines the type of service and cooperation a family receives from doctors and hospitals. Also, whether a hospital or physician is willing to accept transfer of a child will often depend on the parents' ability to pay for care. And prospective mothers, it is important that you look after your health during pregnancy! This will do much to prevent premature births and the associated complications, since the standard treatment for premature babies and their problems many times involves blood.

[9] At times physicians complain that Jehovah's Witnesses do not discuss their objections to blood until the last minute. This should never be the case. One of the first things Witness parents should do when going to the hospital or when engaging the services of a physician is to discuss their position on blood. If surgery is involved, request an early meeting with the anesthesiologist. The surgeon may be able to assist you in doing this. The admittance forms should be checked carefully. *You have a right to cross out anything objectionable. To remove any doubt, write on the admittance form clearly that blood, for religious and medical reasons, is not wanted or permitted under any circumstances.*

[10] **Help From Jehovah's Organization:** What provisions has Jehovah's organization made to help you in protecting your children from blood? There are many. The Society has published much to educate us on blood and nonblood alternative management. You have studied the brochure *How Can Blood Save Your Life?* and other publications on this subject. And you have your brothers and sisters in the local congregation who can give you much help and support. When there is a crisis, elders may consider it advisable to arrange a 24-hour watch at the hospital, preferably by an elder with the patient's parent or another close family member. Blood transfusions often are given when all relatives and friends have gone home for the night.

[11] In the United States, there are over a hundred Hospital Liaison Committees located in major cities. All congregations are assigned to a committee made up of trained brothers who are available to assist. Call on them, through your elders, when they are needed. They should not be called about minor problems, but do not wait too long to call if it is perceived that a serious problem may be developing. They often can supply the names of cooperative physicians and suggestions on alternatives. Where necessary and possible, these brothers arrange to be on the scene and help to manage the problem.

[12] **Anticipating and Dealing With Court Involvement:** What if a doctor or a hospital intends to get a court order to transfuse your child? Is this the time to quit, assuming that there is nothing more that can be done? By no means! It may still be possible to avert a transfusion. Preparation for such a possibility should be made ahead of time. What can be done?

[13] Understanding some of the legal principles that guide or influence hospitals and judges in these matters will help you greatly in making a defense. One such principle of fundamental importance is the fact that the law does not give parents unlimited authority to accept or refuse medical treatment for their children. Although adults generally have the right to accept or refuse medical treatment as they wish, parents are not free to refuse treatment considered necessary for their child's welfare even when their refusal is based on sincerely held religious beliefs.

[14] This basic principle was reflected in the 1944 U.S. Supreme Court decision that said: "Parents may be free to become martyrs themselves. But it does not follow they are free, in identical circumstances, to make martyrs of their children before they have reached the age of full and legal discretion when they can make that choice for themselves." This same primary concern for the child's physical health and welfare is embodied in child-

welfare laws today. These laws, which are aimed at child abuse, are also designed to protect children from medical neglect.

[15] Protecting children from parental abuse and neglect certainly is not objectionable to Christian parents. But child-neglect laws and the Supreme Court statement quoted above often are inappropriately applied to cases involving children of Jehovah's Witnesses. Why? For one thing, Witness parents have no intention of "martyring" their children. If they did, why would they take their children to the hospital in the first place? On the contrary, Witness parents willingly seek medical treatment for their children. They love their children and want them to have good health. But they believe they have a God-given duty to choose responsibly the kind of medical treatment that is best for their children. They want their children's health problems managed without blood. Not only is such alternative nonblood care better and safer than blood but, most important, it keeps their children in the favor of the great Life-Giver, Jehovah God.

[16] Despite the benefits of nonblood medical management, many doctors and child-welfare officials view transfusion therapy as standard medical practice that may be necessary or even lifesaving in certain circumstances. Thus, when Witness parents refuse recommended transfusions, problems can arise. Generally speaking, doctors cannot lawfully treat children without the parents' consent. To overcome the lack of parental consent to use blood, doctors or other hospital personnel may seek consent from a judge in the form of a court order. Such court-authorized consent may be obtained through child-welfare officials or by doctors or by hospital officials acting to protect the child from alleged medical neglect.*

[17] Many times court orders authorizing the use of blood are obtained very quickly with little or no notice to the parents. Doctors, hospital administrators, or child-welfare officials try to justify such expedited orders by claiming there is a medical emergency that does not allow time for the parents to be fully informed of what is going on. Often under questioning, however, doctors have admitted that a real emergency does not exist and that they want a court order "just in case" a transfusion might, in their opinion, become necessary in the future. As the natural guardians of your child, you have a fundamental right to know what doctors, hospital administrators, or child-welfare officials are doing with respect to your child at all times. The law requires that, if at all possible, you should be informed of efforts to obtain a court order and should be allowed to present your side of the dispute before the court.

[18] These legal realities highlight the value of finding a cooperative doctor. Work with him, and with assistance from members of your Hospital Liaison Committee, help him pursue nonblood management of your child's medical problem or have your child transferred to a doctor or hospital that will provide such treatment. But if there are signs that the doctor, hospital administrator, or child-welfare worker is contemplating obtaining a court order, you should be alert to ask if this is what is being planned. Sometimes this is done secretly by telephone. If there is a plan to go to court, emphasize that you want to know about it so that you can present your side to the judge also. (Prov. 18:17) If there is time, it often is advisable to seek the help of an attorney. On some occasions attorneys have been appointed by the court. If you have your own or a court-appointed attorney, the Society's Legal Department can share information with him that will help him make the best defense possible under the circumstances.

[19] If your refusal of blood is taken to court, the doctor's opinion that blood is necessary to preserve your child's life or health can be very persuasive. The judge, as a medical layman, will usually defer to the doctor's medical expertise. This is especially true when parents are given little or no opportunity to present their side of the case and the doctor, without challenge, is allowed to express his claims about the "urgent" need for blood. Such one-sided proceedings are not conducive to determining the truth. The fact is, when and why doctors feel blood is needed is highly subjective and uncertain. Often, when one doctor says blood is absolutely necessary to save a child's life, another doctor, experienced in managing the same medical problem without blood, will say blood is not necessary to treat the patient.

[20] What will you do if an attorney or a judge asks you why you are refusing a "lifesaving" transfusion for your child? Although your first inclination might be to explain your belief in the resurrection

---

* Only when there is a present, ongoing emergency which, in the doctor's opinion, requires immediate attention may treatments deemed necessary to the child's life or health (including blood transfusions) be lawfully provided without either parental or judicial consent. Of course, a physician must be accountable when he relies on this emergency power in the law.

and express your strong faith that God will bring your child back if he dies, such an answer by itself may do no more than convince the judge, whose paramount concern is the physical welfare of the child, that you are a religious fanatic and that he must step in to protect your child.

[21] What the court needs to know is that, although you are refusing blood on deeply held religious grounds, *you are not refusing medical care*. The judge needs to see that you are not neglectful or abusive parents but, rather, loving parents who want their child treated. You simply do not agree that the alleged benefits of blood outweigh its potentially lethal hazards and complications, especially when medical alternatives that do not carry these risks are available.

[22] Depending on the situation, you might make known to the judge that it is the opinion of one doctor that blood is needed, but doctors differ in their approaches, and you would like the opportunity to find a doctor who will care for your child with widely available methods of nonblood management. With the help of the Hospital Liaison Committee, you may have already found such a doctor who will treat your child without blood and who may give helpful testimony in court, perhaps by telephone. Likely the liaison committee will be able to share with the judge—even the doctor pressing for the court order—medical articles that show how your child's medical problem can be effectively managed without the use of blood.

[23] When judges are called upon to issue court orders hastily, often they have not considered or been reminded of the many dangers of blood, including AIDS, hepatitis, and a host of other hazards. You can point these out to the judge, and you can also make known to him that you, as a Christian parent, would view the use of another person's blood in an effort to sustain life as a serious violation of God's law and that forcing blood upon your child would be viewed as tantamount to rape. You and your child (if old enough to have his own convictions) can explain your abhorrence for such bodily invasion and can appeal to the judge not to grant an order but to permit you to pursue alternative medical management for your child.

[24] When a proper defense is made, judges are able to see more clearly the other side—your side—as parents. Then they are not so quick to authorize a transfusion. In some cases judges have severely restricted the doctor's freedom to use blood, even requiring that alternatives be considered first, or have given parents the opportunity to find doctors who will treat without blood.

[25] In dealing with those seeking to force a transfusion, it is essential that you never give any evidence of wavering in your convictions. Judges (and doctors) sometimes ask if parents would have any difficulty "transferring" to them the responsibility for the decision to transfuse, feeling that this would make it easier for the parents to live with their conscience. But it should be made clear to all concerned that you, as parents, feel an obligation to continue to do all that you can to avoid a transfusion. This is your God-given responsibility. It is not transferable.

[26] Hence, in speaking with doctors and judges, you need to be prepared to state your position clearly and convincingly. If a court order is issued despite your best efforts, continue to implore the physician not to transfuse and urge alternative treatment. Continue to seek his willingness to consider medical articles and the advice of any doctors who are willing to be consulted on the medical problem so as to avoid blood. On more than one occasion, an apparently unyielding doctor has come from the operating room and proudly announced that he did not use blood. So, even after a court order has been issued, never give up, regardless!—See June 15, 1991, issue of *The Watchtower*, "Questions From Readers."

[27] Remember, Jesus said: "Be on your guard against men; for they will deliver you up to local courts . . . You will be haled before governors and kings for my sake, for a witness to them and the nations." For our comfort under such circumstances, Jesus added that the holy spirit would help us recall what would be appropriate and beneficial to say on such occasions.—Matt. 10: 16-20.

[28] "He that is showing insight in a matter will find good, and happy is he that is trusting in Jehovah." (Prov. 16:20) Parents, make the necessary preparations in advance to protect your child from a spiritually contaminating blood transfusion. (Prov. 22:3) Children, respond to the training of your parents in making these preparations and apply them to your heart. As a family, "be firmly resolved not to eat the blood . . . that it may go well with you" because of having Jehovah's blessing and smile of approval.—Deut. 12:23-25.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature offer for **September:** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* **October:** Subscriptions for either *Awake!* or *The Watchtower* or for both magazines. **November:** *New World Translation* with the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* **December:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* NOTE: Congregations that have not yet requested the above-mentioned campaign items should do so on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14).

■ The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit the congregation accounts on September 1 or as soon as possible thereafter. *Make announcement to the congregation when this has been done.*

■ It is important that groups of 30 or more persons planning to visit the Society's facilities first correspond by mail with the Central Tour Desk at 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. This includes those groups that will be visiting Brooklyn Bethel, Watchtower Farms, the Watchtower Educational Center project site in Patterson, and the Jersey City Assembly Hall. Please provide information on the number coming and the date and time for each location. The Society will provide a description of the tours that are available as well as a map giving directions to each location. ANY PUBLISHER NEEDING ACCOMMODATIONS MAY OBTAIN LODGING INFORMATION THROUGH THE CONGREGATION ELDERS.

■ Publishers planning to auxiliary pioneer in October should turn in their application early. This will allow the elders to make necessary arrangements for literature and territory.

■ The elders are reminded to follow through on counsel given on pages 21-3 of the April 15, 1991, *Watchtower* regarding any disfellowshipped or disassociated persons who may be inclined toward becoming reinstated.

■ On pages 103-4 of *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry,* direction is given as to what may be included in reporting hours of field service. Some have wondered whether a publisher who interprets for a speaker giving a public talk may count the time. Yes, both speaker and interpreter may include in their field service reports the time thus spent.

■ A new *Watchtower Publications List* has been prepared and four copies are being sent to each congregation. They should be distributed to the secretary and the brothers caring for literature, magazines, and accounts.

■ New Publications Available:

English: *Does God Really Care About Us?; Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19); *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **English for the Deaf:** *Does God Really Care About Us?; What Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe?* (Tract No. 14); *Life in a Peaceful New World* (Tract No. 15); *What Hope for Dead Loved Ones?* (Tract No. 16); *Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **French:** *Aid to Bible Understanding* (A-Z). **Gujarati:** *Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?* (for Hindus). **Hindi:** *How Can Blood Save Your Life?; Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?* (for Hindus). **Kannada:** *Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?* (for Hindus). **Lithuanian:** *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!; Why You Can Trust the Bible* (Tract No. 13); *What Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe?* (Tract No. 14); *Life in a Peaceful New World* (Tract No. 15); *What Hope for Dead Loved Ones?* (Tract No. 16). **Malayalam:** *Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?* (for Hindus). **Marathi:** *Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?* (for Hindus). **Nepali:** *Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?* (for Hindus); *Victory Over Death—Is It Possible for You?* **Papiamento:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—Unitedly Doing God's Will Worldwide; My Book of Bible Stories.* **Serbian:** *Survival Into a New Earth.* **Slovak:** *Happiness—How to Find It.* **Spanish:** *Does God Really Care About Us?; Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19); *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Swahili:** *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"; Mankind's Search for God.* **Tamil:** *How Can Blood Save Your Life?; Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?* (for Hindus); *Reasoning From the Scriptures.* **Telugu:** *"Look! I Am Making All Things New"; Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?* (for Hindus); *The Government That Will Bring Paradise.*

■ Out of Stock in U.S.A.:

English: *Is This Life All There Is?; Your Will Be Done on Earth.* **Spanish:** *Your Will Be Done on Earth.*

Can the Interest Be Rekindled?

[1] "Happy are those conscious of their spiritual need." (Matt. 5:3) Those words of Jesus in the Sermon on the Mount are filled with meaning. Not many of mankind realize that they need spiritual things in order to make their lives happy and purposeful. There are some who once had that consciousness of spiritual needs but then lost it. Something caused them to grow cold regarding spiritual matters. They turned away from that which is really for their benefit. The question is, Can the interest of such ones be rekindled? Happily, for some it can.

[2] You may know someone who studied the Bible with Jehovah's Witnesses years ago, perhaps even as a child, but did not continue to associate with God's people. Some Bible teachings and righteous principles, however, may have been impressed on that one's mind and are still remembered. As world conditions grow worse and circumstances in life change, the things previously learned are recalled and the person may turn to God and have a readiness to take in further Bible knowledge. Calling on such persons for the purpose of renewing the Bible study could prove to be most rewarding.

[3] Certainly effort should be made from time to time to call on those who attended the Memorial celebration. Let them know that you are genuinely concerned about their spiritual welfare, and offer to study the Bible with them. Special effort should be made to help those who also attended the recent "Light Bearers" District Convention. In some cases it may be advantageous for another publisher to call on a person whose study was discontinued because of a lack of progress.

[4] Of course, people we study with are expected to take the worship of Jehovah seriously and manifest a measure of diligence in their Bible study. But for our part, we want to make sure that we have made sufficient effort to help and that we can feel toward others as did the apostle Paul when he said, "I am clean from the blood of all men."—Acts 20:26.

Presentations That Stimulate Interest

1 We should always display a warm, personal interest in the people we meet in the field ministry. Asking for their opinion on matters demonstrates our respect for their viewpoint. The subject we introduce and the questions we raise may stimulate their thinking and cause them to want to learn more about God and his purpose for mankind.

2 During September we will be directing attention to the truth about creation as we offer the book *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* Take time to review this publication personally, and choose specific points to highlight. When discussing information in the *Creation* book, open it and hand it to the householder. Refer to specific subjects and illustrations. Be enthusiastic in demonstrating the value of this fascinating publication.

3 ***After warmly introducing yourself, you could say:***

■ "In this modern, scientific world, is it reasonable to believe there is a God who created us and this beautiful earth on which we live? [Allow for response.] When we consider the vastness and wonders of the earth and the entire universe, we are impressed with its order and design. Does this not testify to the existence of a Creator? Notice the Bible's reasoning on this matter. [Read Hebrews 3:4.] Logically, every building had a designer and builder. [Take out the *Creation* book and turn to the illustration on page 114.] Our universe is awe inspiring! Do you think it could have come into existence by itself?" Then turn to page 122 and read the caption below the picture of a watch. The illustration and scripture quoted on page 127 could also be used. Additional helpful points can be found in the *Reasoning* book, pages 84-8.

4 ***Or you might say:***

■ "What do you think is necessary for mankind to find true peace and happiness on this earth? [Allow for response.] The Bible says that we must fear God and acknowledge him as the Creator of heaven and earth." Read Revelation 14:7, and then open the *Creation* book to pages 140 and 141, possibly reading paragraphs 24 and 25, where it explains that the earth was designed for human habitation. If the householder's interest warrants further conversation, turn to chapter 19 and explain how an earthly paradise will soon be a reality.

5 ***If the householder expresses doubts about the existence of a Creator, you might say:***

■ "Many people share your feelings, especially in view of all the suffering in the world. If there is a God, why would he permit suffering? Can you think of any reasonable explanation?" Depending on the response, you may be able to continue by using chapter 16 of the *Creation* book to further the discussion. Or if he listens with limited interest, you might just highlight a specific point or two from the article "Why Do Good People Suffer?" in the September 15, 1992, issue of *The Watchtower*. Additional helpful replies on this question can be found in the *Reasoning* book, pages 399-400. At times it may be appropriate to leave the tract *Why You Can Trust the Bible*.

6 Our objective is not only to stimulate interest in the Kingdom message but also to start Bible studies. How pleased we are to have this beautifully illustrated book that explains the truth about creation and honors our Grand Creator! May we make good use of it in stimulating the interest of honesthearted people we meet during September.

Be Sure to Call Back

1 "Over the past two years, I have read [the *Creation* book] four times and continue to be impressed with the depth of study, scholarship, and documentation that went into its production. Please continue to publish it. This book should be in the hands of every person in the world. Should this happen, all the carping and confusion over our origins and the atheistic beliefs would be ended immediately." So wrote a semiretired attorney, as reported in *Awake!* of April 22, 1992, page 32.

2 With such a fine endorsement for this publication, should not all of us want to give wholehearted support to getting the *Creation* book into the hands of as many interested persons as possible? Then we must be sure to make return visits to stimulate continued interest in this outstanding publication.

3 Not many of us have made an in-depth study of the numerous theories advanced by evolutionists. However, that is not necessary in order to provide honesthearted persons with overpowering evidence that the teaching of evolution is just another means used by Satan to discredit mankind's Creator, Jehovah God. Do not hesitate to call back for fear that you may not be able to answer certain technical questions some householders might ask. The publication itself provides abundant documented proof for every statement it makes.

4 Additionally, there is a wealth of information beginning with chapter 16 and continuing through chapter 20 dealing with the solid teachings of the Scriptures on mankind's origin, God's purpose for this earth and man, and the choices facing mankind today. So there is much fine information available for making return visits.

5 If you feel somewhat hesitant about making return visits on some of your placements, perhaps you could take along someone from the congregation who has more experience or who is better informed about the teaching of evolution. This could be a school-age brother or sister who has been required to spend some time in school studying this subject and thus is more familiar with current theories of evolution. On the other hand, there may be someone in your congregation who once believed in evolution but who has since learned the truth of the Bible and now can be most helpful in refuting evolution's false teachings.

6 Do not hesitate to direct attention to chapter 19 of the *Creation* book and use the Bible's hope for the future as a basis for your return visit. That chapter has many points that can be used to encourage a person to give attention to the Bible's promises for the future. Perhaps you could use the section beginning on page 236 at the subheading "The Earth Transformed," followed by "An End to Poverty" and "No More Sickness, No More Death" on pages 238-9.

7 This fine publication has helped many people find the road to life. We may be able to help still others by encouraging them to read and consider what the *Creation* book has to say on the subject of life and how it got here.

© 1992 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved. *Our Kingdom Ministry* (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

long book?

1) Be Sure CB EARLY

Song

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

October 1992 For United States of America Vol. 35, No. 10

Make Good Use of Magazines

1 When you visit a newsstand, you see a staggering array of magazines that feature everything from comics to scientific technology. You could never read them all. While some magazines have useful information, most are of questionable value. Many are degraded and have to be avoided.

2 What a contrast when compared with *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* These magazines are dedicated to searching out and proclaiming the truth that can be used for the salvation of all who respond to God's love.

3 *Awake!* can effectively reach all sorts of people because of its wide scope and variety of articles. As explained on page 4 of each issue, it "is for the enlightenment of the entire family." It features articles on a variety of subjects, which include people, religion, and science. It probes beneath the surface and points to the real meaning behind current events. Above all, it "builds confidence in the Creator's promise of a peaceful and secure new world."

4 The October 8 issue of *Awake!* features the topic "You *Can* Overcome Negative Emotions." Countless lives have been shattered by such emotions. Presenting this magazine by focusing on its soothing Bible counsel may strike a responsive chord. As for the October 22 issue, we should be able to get a listening ear by calling attention to comforting points in the series "A New World That Satisfies All."

5 *The Watchtower* has established itself as a world-renowned advocate of the good news about God's Kingdom and the Paradise blessings it will bring. The October 1 issue will answer the probing question "Does Mankind Really Need a Messiah?" This will give us a fine opportunity to talk about our Kingdom hope. Information on "Family Life Today—Meeting the Challenge," featured in the October 15 issue, will help us start conversations with family members who yearn for relief from life's many pressures.

6 We want sincerely interested ones to receive these valuable journals on a regular basis. When discussing the many benefits of the magazines, try to determine whether the person is genuinely interested. When initial interest is found, you may decide to deliver a few issues personally as part of your magazine route and in this way cultivate the interest. When you are convinced that the person is genuinely interested, offer to have the magazines delivered through the mail as a subscription. If the person agrees, a six-month subscription may be entered.

7 We can recommend our journals to one and all, since we are convinced of their value. We have something good, and it is Christlike to share it with others.—Prov. 3:27; Heb. 13:16.

Help Children Serve Jehovah From the Heart

1 Solomon declared that "sons are an inheritance from Jehovah." (Ps. 127:3-5) They are, indeed, an inheritance of inestimable value. Parents have a God-given responsibility to teach, train, and discipline their children. This includes training in the ministry, encouraging the children to speak from the heart about Jehovah and the Kingdom. —Eph. 6:4.

2 At what age should parents begin this training? The Bible's answer is clear: It should be from infancy. (2 Tim. 3:14, 15) The earlier the training starts, the greater the likelihood the children will develop a solid foundation in the truth and make the ministry their vocation. This early training will also serve to protect them from worldly thinking and attitudes.

3 Many preschoolers have shown considerable aptitude for mastering complicated skills. This potential for learning at an early age should be directed toward training them in skills that bring Jehovah's approval. (*w*88 8/1 p. 15; *w*89 12/1 p. 31) Many of tender years have progressed to the point of becoming unbaptized publishers. Some children make a dedication and are baptized prior to entering their teens. This has opened the way for them to serve as auxiliary pioneers and even regular pioneers before finishing their schooling. To achieve these goals, they need to be taught to converse with people on a variety of Bible subjects.

4 Some adults who are inclined to view today's youth in general as brash and disrespectful may have little interest in conversing with a young person who calls at the door. What might a young publisher say at the door to overcome such a barrier and hold the attention of the adult householder? One young publisher used something like this: "Good morning, my name is ____. I am calling on my neighbors today because many are concerned about the future. As an adult, you are surely much more experienced in matters of life than I am. However, here is a scripture that is comforting to all of us." After reading Revelation 21:3, 4, the conversation could focus on the tract *Life in a Peaceful New World*.

5 Another suggestion is: "Hello, my name is ____. I am making brief visits in the neighborhood because I know many adults are concerned about the direction young people seem to be taking today. Sometimes young people display a disrespectful, even rebellious attitude. But I am sharing a scripture that shows how someday everyone will learn to live together in peace." Then read Psalm 37:11 and comment appropriately. When adult householders hear such sincere expressions by our young publishers, surely many of them will be favorably impressed.

6 Thousands of young publishers continue to make a fine contribution to the Kingdom-preaching and disciple-making work. They are to be warmly commended. Youths trained from infancy by godly parents readily respond to sincere encouragement to work toward having a fuller share in all features of the ministry. Those in school have the unique opportunity of witnessing to fellow students and teachers alike. Many have enjoyed gratifying experiences witnessing in this special territory.

7 So help the young publishers in your congregation take advantage of the opportunity to serve Jehovah with youthful vigor, praising him from the heart. —Eccl. 12:1.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR OCTOBER

Week Starting October 5

Song 92

10 min: Local announcements, selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry,* and highlights from Theocratic News. Review outstanding articles from current magazines; have one or two brief demonstrations to show how they can be offered after first using a Scriptural discussion. Encourage all to take advantage of mild weather during October to enlarge their share in field service.

15 min: "Make Good Use of Magazines." Questions and answers. Stress need to make sure there is genuine interest before offering a subscription. When discussing paragraph 6, give suggestions on how to start a magazine route: Use simple, direct approach; keep a good house-to-house record; stimulate interest in future issues by mentioning upcoming articles; raise questions that are answered by articles; be sure to return every two weeks.—7/84 *km* p. 4.

20 min: Conducting the Congregation Book Study in the *Greatest Man* book. Congregation Book Study conductor uses a group of four or five publishers to demonstrate to congregation how the study is to be conducted. This demonstration should be well rehearsed and conducted according to the instructions outlined in *Our Kingdom Ministry* for September. Use chapter 11 of the *Greatest Man* book. Demonstrate how longer scripture citations may be divided so as to allow for more than one reader or to highlight key portions when time does not allow for reading the entire passage. Conductor may intersperse brief comments to audience to point out method being used. Each one in audience should be following along with own copy of book.

Song 63 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting October 12

DS
JP

Song 77 JC

10 min: Local announcements. Read monthly accounts report; give commendation based on 2 Corinthians 9:6, 7. Invite prepared publishers to relate outstanding experiences in offering magazines and subscriptions during October.

TR

15 min: "Develop a Motivating Introduction." Give a talk discussing how to prepare presentations using the featured articles in the October magazines. Arrange for two or three capable publishers to demonstrate the suggested presentations; include one presentation by a younger publisher. Ed S

20 min: "Show Concern for Interested Ones." Discuss with audience. When considering paragraph 2, relate selected points from the July 1, 1981, *Watchtower,* pages 4-6, expressing how we can imitate Jesus in showing concern for others. Include comments on how to fill out the house-to-house record and how it should be used to follow up interest. Briefly demonstrate one of the suggestions. After having a capable publisher demonstrate suggested method, invite audience to comment on reasons why it may be an effective way of starting studies in local territory.

Song 88 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting October 19

TR
KW

Song 164 RM

5 min: Local announcements. Briefly explain how to fill out the subscription blanks, and identify the brother(s) assigned to accept subscriptions. RJ

20 min: "Help Children Serve Jehovah From the Heart." Discussion with audience. Emphasize need for parents to fulfill their responsibility to set the example and train their children personally in the ministry. Invite one or two parents to relate what they have done that has gotten good results. Have a parent demonstrate how he or she helped a child prepare a Bible discussion for use in house-to-house ministry. Conclude by having a young person demonstrate one of the suggested discussions.

10 min: Question Box. Discuss with audience. Stress why it is important for children to have a reputation for good conduct and a sincere desire to share in the field ministry in order to qualify as unbaptized publishers.

10 min: Expressions From Younger Publishers. Invite some prepared youngsters to explain how they qualified to be unbaptized publishers and why they enjoy field service and want to have a greater share. Those interviewed should give their own positive expressions and not be repeating words they have been asked to recite.

Song 221 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting October 26

Song 46 C-A.

5 min: Local announcements. Encourage all to think about the possibility of auxiliary pioneering during November or December when holiday periods usually make extra time available.

15 min: Talk on "Bible," based on *Reasoning* book, pages 58-64. Highlight the benefit that we derive personally by applying Bible principles in our lives.

15 min: Featuring the *New World Translation* and *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* during November. Talk and demonstration. Review highlights of material on "New World Translation" in the *Reasoning* book, pages 276-9. Then demonstrate how the second suggestion on page 10 of the *Reasoning* book could be used in talking with a householder.

10 min: "Light Bearers in the Neighborhood." Highlight ways new releases may be used in local territory.

Song 111 and concluding prayer.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*

	From:	To:
October 5:	**p. 316, ¶ 6**	**p. 319, ¶ 19**

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.*

October 12:	**Introduction**
October 19:	**Chapters 1-3**
October 26:	**Chapters 4-6**

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Guadeloupe: New peaks of 6,830 publishers and 9,302 Bible studies were reported in May. There were four circuit assemblies held with a combined attendance of 12,407, and 123 were baptized.

Romania: In April there was a new peak of 23,938 publishers, a 17-percent increase over last year's average, and they had an outstanding Memorial attendance of 66,395.

JULY SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**170**	**119.3**	**60.6**	**48.8**	**5.2**
Pios.	**64,143**	**69.6**	**25.4**	**22.7**	**2.6**
Aux. Pios.	**32,982**	**59.6**	**19.2**	**13.3**	**1.2**
Pubs.	**773,434**	**10.4**	**5.3**	**3.8**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**870,729**		Baptized: **9,212**		

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL SCHEDULE FOR 1993

INSTRUCTIONS

During 1993 the following will be the arrangements when conducting the Theocratic Ministry School.

TEXTBOOKS: The *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* [*bi12*], *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"* (1990 Edition) [*si*], *Theocratic Ministry School Guidebook* [*sg*], *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived* [*gt*], *Reasoning From the Scriptures* [*rs*], and "Bible Topics for Discussion" as found in the *New World Translation* [**td*] will be the basis for assignments.

The school will begin with song, prayer, and remarks of welcome, and then proceed as follows:

ASSIGNMENT NO. 1: 15 minutes. This should be handled by an elder or by a qualified ministerial servant. This talk will be based on *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"* or the *Theocratic Ministry School Guidebook*. This assignment should be delivered as a 10- to 12-minute instruction talk with a 3- to 5-minute oral review following, using the printed questions in the publication. The objective should be not just to cover the material but to focus attention on the *practical value* of the information being discussed, highlighting what will be most helpful to the congregation. Where needed, a theme should be selected. All are encouraged to make careful advance preparation so as to benefit fully from this material.

The brothers assigned this talk should be careful to keep within the time limit. Private counsel may be given if necessary.

HIGHLIGHTS FROM BIBLE READING: 6 minutes. This should be handled by the school overseer or another qualified elder or by a ministerial servant assigned by the school overseer. This should not be just a summary of the assigned reading. After giving a 30- to 60-second overall view of the assigned chapters, help the audience to appreciate *why* and *how* the information is of value to us. Check *Watchtower* issues for further highlight material. The students will then be dismissed to their various classrooms by the school overseer.

TALK NO. 2: 5 minutes. This is a Bible reading of the assigned material to be given by a brother. This will apply in the main school as well as in the auxiliary groups. The reading assignments are usually short enough to permit the student to present brief explanatory information in the opening and concluding remarks. Historical background, prophetic or doctrinal significance, and application of principles may be included. *All* the assigned verses should actually be read *without* a break.

TALK NO. 3: 5 minutes. This talk will be assigned to sisters. The subjects for this talk will be based on the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*. The student assigned should be able to read. When delivering the talk, the student may be either seated or standing. One assistant will be scheduled by the school overseer, but additional assistants may be used. It is preferred that settings involve field service or informal witnessing. The one giving the talk may either initiate the conversation to establish the setting or have her assistant(s) do so. Not the setting but the material should be given prime consideration. The student should use the theme shown.

TALK NO. 4: 5 minutes. Assigned to a brother or a sister. When assigned to a brother, this should be a talk to the entire audience. It will usually be best for the brother to prepare his talk with the Kingdom Hall audience in mind so that it will be truly informative and beneficial to those who actually hear it. However, if the material lends itself better to another practical and suitable audience-type setting, the brother may choose to develop his talk accordingly. The student should use the theme shown. When assigned to a sister, the material should be presented as outlined for Talk No. 3.

COUNSEL AND REMARKS: After each student talk, the school overseer will give specific counsel, not necessarily following the program of progressive counsel outlined on the Speech Counsel slip. Rather, he should concentrate on those areas where the student needs to improve. If the student speaker merits solely a "G" and there is no other speech quality marked "I" or "W," then the counselor should circle the box, where the "G," "I," or "W" would normally appear, of the speech quality that the student should work on next. He will advise the student of this that evening as well as show this speech quality on the student's next Theocratic Ministry School Assignment slip (S-89). Those giving talks should sit toward the front of the hall. This will save time and enable the school overseer to give his counsel directly to each student. As time allows *after* the giving of necessary oral counsel, comments may be given by the counselor on informative and practical points not covered by the students. The school overseer should be careful to use no more than a total of two minutes for counsel and any other brief remarks after each student talk. If the Bible highlights presentation left something to be desired, private counsel may be given.

PREPARING TALKS: Brothers giving Assignment No. 1 should select a theme where needed. Students assigned the second talk should choose a theme that will allow for the best coverage of the material. Students assigned the third and fourth talks should use the theme shown. Prior to giving the talk, students will want to read over the *School Guidebook* material dealing with the speech quality being worked on.

TIMING: No talk should go overtime, nor should the counsel and remarks of the counselor. Talks No. 2 through 4 should tactfully be stopped when the time is up. The one assigned to give the "stop signal" should do so promptly. When brothers handling Assignment No. 1 and Bible highlights go overtime, they should be given private counsel. All should watch their timing carefully. Total program: 45 minutes, excluding song and prayer.

WRITTEN REVIEW: Periodically, a written review will be given. In preparation, review the assigned material and complete the scheduled Bible reading. Only the Bible may be used during this 25-minute review. The balance of the time will be devoted to a discussion of the questions and answers. Each student will check his own paper. The school overseer will consider with the audience the answers to the review questions and concentrate on the more difficult ones, helping all to understand the answers clearly. If, for some reason, local circumstances make it necessary, the written review may be given a week later than what is shown on the schedule.

LARGE AND SMALL CONGREGATIONS: Congregations with a school enrollment of 50 or more students may wish to arrange for additional groups of students to deliver the scheduled talks before other counselors. Of course, unbaptized persons whose lives conform to Christian principles may also enroll in the school and receive assignments.

ABSENTEES: All in the congregation can show appreciation for this school by endeavoring to be present at every weekly session, by preparing their assignments well, and by participating in question sessions. *It is hoped that all students will view their assignments conscientiously.* If a student is not present when scheduled, a volunteer may take the assignment, making whatever application he feels qualified to make on such short notice. Or the school overseer may cover the material with appropriate audience participation.

SCHEDULE

td – "Bible Topics for Discussion" as found in the *New World Translation

Jan. 4 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 25 to 27

Song No. 62

No. 1: *sg* pp. 84-8 pars. 1-9
No. 2: 1 Samuel 26:7-25
No. 3: A Lesson in Mercy (*gt* chap. 40)
No. 4: What Is the Rapture, and What Does "Caught Up" to Be With the Lord Really Mean? (*rs* p. 312 par. 1)

Jan. 11 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 28 to 31

Song No. 59

No. 1: 1 Samuel—Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 57-8 pars. 27-35)
No. 2: 1 Samuel 30:7-25
No. 3: Jesus Is a Center of Controversy (*gt* chap. 41)
No. 4: **td* 1A Why Not Worship One's Ancestors?

Jan. 18 Bible reading: 2 Samuel 1 to 4

Song No. 43

No. 1: Introduction to 2 Samuel (*si* p. 59 pars. 1-5)
No. 2: 2 Samuel 1:1-4, 17-27
No. 3: Jesus Rebukes the Pharisees (*gt* chap. 42)
No. 4: Who Are the Ones 'Caught Up in the Clouds' to Be With the Lord? (*rs* p. 312 par. 2)

Jan. 25 Bible reading: 2 Samuel 5 to 8

Song No. 42

No. 1: *sg* pp. 88-90 pars. 10-15
No. 2: 2 Samuel 6:1-19
No. 3: Five Illustrations While Aboard a Boat (*gt* chap. 43 pars. 1-8)
No. 4: **td* 1B Why Humans May Be Honored but Only God Worshiped

Feb. 1 Bible reading: 2 Samuel 9 to 12

Song No. 40

No. 1: *sg* pp. 90-2 pars. 1-7
No. 2: 2 Samuel 10:1-14
No. 3: How the Disciples Benefit From Jesus' Teachings (*gt* chap. 43 pars. 9-19)
No. 4: When the Lord 'Descends From Heaven,' He Will Not Appear Visibly (*rs* p. 313 pars. 1, 2)

Feb. 8 Bible reading: 2 Samuel 13 to 15

Song No. 91

No. 1: *sg* pp. 92-5 pars. 8-18
No. 2: 2 Samuel 15:1-17
No. 3: Jesus Blesses His Disciples With More Instruction (*gt* chap. 43 pars. 20-31)
No. 4: **td* 2A How Will Wickedness Be Ended?

Feb. 15 Bible reading: 2 Samuel 16 to 18

Song No. 38

No. 1: *sg* pp. 96-9 pars. 1-10
No. 2: 2 Samuel 18:1-17
No. 3: Jesus Silences a Terrifying Storm (*gt* chap. 44)
No. 4: In What Sense Will Humans "See" the Lord "Coming in a Cloud"? (*rs* p. 313 par. 3)

Feb. 22 Bible reading: 2 Samuel 19 to 21

Song No. 29

No. 1: *sg* pp. 100-102 pars. 1-12
No. 2: 2 Samuel 19:1-14
No. 3: A Demon-Possessed Man Becomes a Disciple (*gt* chap. 45)
No. 4: **td* 2B Why Will Armageddon Be an Act of Love on God's Part?

Mar. 1 Bible reading: 2 Samuel 22 to 24

Song No. 82

No. 1: 2 Samuel—Why Beneficial (*si* p. 63 pars. 28-31)
No. 2: 2 Samuel 22:1-4, 24-36
No. 3: She Touched His Garment (*gt* chap. 46)
No. 4: Why Christians Cannot Be Taken to Heaven With Their Physical Bodies (*rs* p. 314 pars. 1, 2)

Mar. 8 Bible reading: 1 Kings 1 and 2

Song No. 85

No. 1: Introduction to 1 Kings (*si* pp. 64-5 pars. 1-5)
No. 2: 1 Kings 1:32-48
No. 3: Tears Turned to Great Ecstasy (*gt* chap. 47)
No. 4: **td* 3A Baptism Is a Christian Requirement

Mar. 15 Bible reading: 1 Kings 3 to 6

Song No. 25

No. 1: *sg* pp. 103-8 pars. 13-21
No. 2: 1 Kings 3:10-28
No. 3: Despite His Miracles, Jesus Is Rejected (*gt* chap. 48)
No. 4: Will Faithful Christians Go to Heaven Secretly, Disappearing From Earth Without Dying? (*rs* p. 314 pars. 3, 4)

Mar. 22 Bible reading: 1 Kings 7 and 8

Song No. 107

No. 1: *sg* pp. 108-12 pars. 1-20
No. 2: 1 Kings 8:54-66
No. 3: A Third Preaching Tour of Galilee (*gt* chap. 49)
No. 4: **td* 3B Baptism Does Not Wash Sins Away

Mar. 29 Bible reading: 1 Kings 9 to 11

Song No. 174

No. 1: *sg* pp. 113-16 pars. 1-16
No. 2: 1 Kings 10:1-13
No. 3: Preparing His Disciples to Face Opposition (*gt* chap. 50)
No. 4: Will All Faithful Christians Be Taken Miraculously From Earth Before the Great Tribulation? (*rs* p. 315 pars. 1, 2)

Apr. 5 Bible reading: 1 Kings 12 to 14

Song No. 170

No. 1: *sg* pp. 116-18 pars. 1-12
No. 2: 1 Kings 12:1-15
No. 3: Murder During a Birthday Party (*gt* chap. 51)
No. 4: **td* 4A Is the Bible Really Inspired?

Apr. 12 Bible reading: 1 Kings 15 to 17

Song No. 6

No. 1: *sg* pp. 119-21 pars. 13-28
No. 2: 1 Kings 17:1-16
No. 3: Jesus Miraculously Feeds Thousands (*gt* chap. 52)
No. 4: How Will Christians Be Protected During the Great Tribulation? (*rs* p. 315 pars. 3, 4)

Apr. 19 Bible reading: 1 Kings 18 to 20

Song No. 175

No. 1: *sg* pp. 122-5 pars. 1-21
No. 2: 1 Kings 18:25-40
No. 3: When Jesus Walks on Water (*gt* chap. 53)
No. 4: **td* 4B Why the Bible Is a Practical Guide for Our Day

Apr. 26 Written Review. Complete 1 Samuel 25 to 1 Kings 20

Song No. 8

May 3 Bible reading: 1 Kings 21 and 22

Song No. 150

No. 1: 1 Kings—Why Beneficial (_si_ pp. 68-9 pars. 23-26)
No. 2: 1 Kings 21:15-29
No. 3: Bread From Heaven—A Gift From Whom? (_gt_ chap. 54)
No. 4: Why Are Some Christians Taken to Heaven, and Will They Return to Live Forever on Earth? (_rs_ p. 316 pars. 5-8)

May 10 Bible reading: 2 Kings 1 to 3

Song No. 50

No. 1: Introduction to 2 Kings (_si_ p. 69 pars. 1-4)
No. 2: 2 Kings 2:1-14
No. 3: Why Many Quit Following Jesus (_gt_ chap. 55)
No. 4: *_td_ 4C For Whom Was the Bible Written?

May 17 Bible reading: 2 Kings 4 to 6

Song No. 132

No. 1: _sg_ pp. 126-9 pars. 1-22
No. 2: 2 Kings 5:1-14
No. 3: What Defiles a Man? (_gt_ chap. 56)
No. 4: The Teaching of Reincarnation Is Not Supported by the Bible (_rs_ p. 317 par. 3 to p. 319 par. 3)

May 24 Bible reading: 2 Kings 7 to 9

Song No. 18

No. 1: _sg_ pp. 130-3 pars. 1-20
No. 2: 2 Kings 9:1-14
No. 3: Jesus' Compassion for the Afflicted (_gt_ chap. 57)
No. 4: *_td_ 5A Transfusions Violate the Sacredness of Blood

May 31 Bible reading: 2 Kings 10 to 12

Song No. 119

No. 1: _sg_ pp. 133-5 pars. 1-8
No. 2: 2 Kings 10:15-30
No. 3: Jesus Corrects a Misunderstanding (_gt_ chap. 58)
No. 4: The Bible's Teaching About the Soul and Death Does Not Allow for Reincarnation (_rs_ p. 319 par. 4 to p. 320 par. 2)

June 7 Bible reading: 2 Kings 13 to 15

Song No. 168

No. 1: _sg_ pp. 135-8 pars. 9-21
No. 2: 2 Kings 13:14-25
No. 3: Who Really Is Jesus? (_gt_ chap. 59)
No. 4: *_td_ 5B Is One's Life to Be Saved at All Costs?

June 14 Bible reading: 2 Kings 16 to 18

Song No. 181

No. 1: _sg_ pp. 138-41 pars. 1-19
No. 2: 2 Kings 17:1-15
No. 3: A Preview of Christ's Kingdom Glory (_gt_ chap. 60)
No. 4: What Differences Are There Between Reincarnation and the Hope Held Out in the Bible? (_rs_ p. 320 pars. 3, 4)

June 21 Bible reading: 2 Kings 19 to 22

Song No. 144

No. 1: _sg_ pp. 142-5 pars. 1-15
No. 2: 2 Kings 19:14-28, 35
No. 3: The Power of Faith (_gt_ chap. 61)
No. 4: *_td_ 6A How Do We Know the Gentile Times Ended in 1914?

June 28 Bible reading: 2 Kings 23 to 25

Song No. 213

No. 1: 2 Kings—Why Beneficial (_si_ p. 74 pars. 33-36)
No. 2: 2 Kings 23:1-15
No. 3: A Lesson in Humility (_gt_ chap. 62)
No. 4: Why Are There So Many Religions, and Who Is Their Instigator? (_rs_ p. 322 pars. 1-3)

July 5 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 1 to 3

Song No. 105

No. 1: Introduction to 1 Chronicles (_si_ pp. 75-6 pars. 1-7)
No. 2: 1 Chronicles 3:1-16
No. 3: Guard Against Stumbling Others (_gt_ chap. 63)
No. 4: *_td_ 7A What Is the True Church and Its Foundation?

July 12 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 4 to 6

Song No. 110

No. 1: _sg_ pp. 145-8 pars. 16-34
No. 2: 1 Chronicles 5:1-17
No. 3: A Lesson in Forgiveness (_gt_ chap. 64)
No. 4: Why Not All Religions Are Acceptable to God (_rs_ p. 322 par. 4 to p. 323 par. 5)

July 19 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 7 to 10

Song No. 151

No. 1: _sg_ pp. 149-50 pars. 1-8
No. 2: 1 Chronicles 7:1-12
No. 3: A Secret Trip to Jerusalem (_gt_ chap. 65)
No. 4: *_td_ 7B Is Peter the "Rock-Mass"?

July 26 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 11 to 14

Song No. 155

No. 1: _sg_ pp. 150-3 pars. 9-21
No. 2: 1 Chronicles 13:1-14
No. 3: Danger at the Festival of Tabernacles (_gt_ chap. 66)
No. 4: When It Is Proper to Leave the Religion of One's Parents (_rs_ p. 324 pars. 1-3)

Aug. 2 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 15 to 18

Song No. 156

No. 1: _sg_ pp. 153-6 pars. 1-14
No. 2: 1 Chronicles 17:1-15
No. 3: Why Officers Fail to Arrest Jesus (_gt_ chap. 67)
No. 4: *_td_ 8A Does True Science Agree With the Bible?

Aug. 9 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 19 to 22

Song No. 2

No. 1: _sg_ pp. 156-8 pars. 15-24
No. 2: 1 Chronicles 22:6-19
No. 3: Jesus' Divine Origin and His Future in Heaven (_gt_ chap. 68 pars. 1-11)
No. 4: The Bible's Viewpoint as to Interfaith (_rs_ p. 325 par. 1 to p. 326 par. 1)

Aug. 16 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 23 to 26

Song No. 121

No. 1: _sg_ pp. 158-60 pars. 1-9
No. 2: 1 Chronicles 23:1-5, 24-32
No. 3: The Truth That Sets People Free (_gt_ chap. 68 pars. 12-16)
No. 4: *_td_ 8B Is a Creative Day 24 Hours Long?

Aug. 23 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 27 to 29

Song No. 88

No. 1: 1 Chronicles—Why Beneficial (_si_ pp. 78-9 pars. 22-25)
No. 2: 1 Chronicles 27:23-34
No. 3: The Question of Fatherhood (_gt_ chap. 69)
No. 4: Why the True Religion Must Be Organized (_rs_ p. 326 par. 2 to p. 327 par. 2)

Aug. 30 Written Review. Complete 1 Kings 21 to 1 Chronicles 29
Song No. 217

Sept. 6 Bible reading: 2 Chronicles 1 to 5
Song No. 191
No. 1: Introduction to 2 Chronicles (_si_ pp. 79-80 pars. 1-6)
No. 2: 2 Chronicles 5:1-14
No. 3: Healing a Man Born Blind (_gt_ chap. 70)
No. 4: *_td_ 9A Why Was Jesus Hanged on a Stake?

Sept. 13 Bible reading: 2 Chronicles 6 to 8
Song No. 47
No. 1: _sg_ pp. 160-3 pars. 10-24
No. 2: 2 Chronicles 7:1-16
No. 3: A Beggar Confounds the Pharisees (_gt_ chap. 71)
No. 4: Why More Is Needed Than Loving One's Fellowman (_rs_ p. 327 par. 4)

Sept. 20 Bible reading: 2 Chronicles 9 to 12
Song No. 201
No. 1: _sg_ pp. 163-5 pars. 1-9
No. 2: 2 Chronicles 9:1-14
No. 3: Jesus Sends Out the 70 (_gt_ chap. 72)
No. 4: *_td_ 9B Should Christians Worship the Cross?

Sept. 27 Bible reading: 2 Chronicles 13 to 17
Song No. 202
No. 1: _sg_ pp. 165-7 pars. 10-21
No. 2: 2 Chronicles 13:8-22
No. 3: Who Really Is Our Neighbor? (_gt_ chap. 73)
No. 4: Why More Is Needed Than a Personal Relationship With God (_rs_ p. 327 par. 5 to p. 328 par. 1)

Oct. 4 Bible reading: 2 Chronicles 18 to 21
Song No. 172
No. 1: _sg_ pp. 168-70 pars. 1-14
No. 2: 2 Chronicles 19:1-11
No. 3: Jesus' Counsel to Martha (_gt_ chap. 74 pars. 1-5)
No. 4: *_td_ 10A Why Does Man Die?

Oct. 11 Bible reading: 2 Chronicles 22 to 25
Song No. 161
No. 1: _sg_ pp. 170-1 pars. 15-22
No. 2: 2 Chronicles 23:1-15
No. 3: The Need to Persevere in Prayer (_gt_ chap. 74 pars. 6-9)
No. 4: Why Just Reading the Bible Is Not Sufficient (_rs_ p. 328 pars. 2, 3)

Oct. 18 Bible reading: 2 Chronicles 26 to 28
Song No. 222
No. 1: _sg_ pp. 172-5 pars. 1-13
No. 2: 2 Chronicles 26:11-23
No. 3: The Proper Response to Jesus' Miracles (_gt_ chap. 75)
No. 4: *_td_ 10B What Is the Condition of the Dead?

Oct. 25 Bible reading: 2 Chronicles 29 and 30
Song No. 34
No. 1: _sg_ pp. 175-7 pars. 1-14
No. 2: 2 Chronicles 30:1-12
No. 3: Jesus Exposes the Pharisees and Lawyers (_gt_ chap. 76)
No. 4: The Right Religion Is Bible-Based and Makes Known God's Name (_rs_ p. 328 pars. 4, 5)

Nov. 1 Bible reading: 2 Chronicles 31 to 33
Song No. 215
No. 1: _sg_ pp. 177-80 pars. 15-29
No. 2: 2 Chronicles 32:10-22
No. 3: Jesus Handles the Question of Inheritance (_gt_ chap. 77)
No. 4: *_td_ 10C Is It Possible to Talk With the Dead?

Nov. 8 Bible reading: 2 Chronicles 34 to 36
Song No. 211
No. 1: 2 Chronicles—Why Beneficial (_si_ p. 84 pars. 34-36)
No. 2: 2 Chronicles 34:22-33
No. 3: Jesus Urges His Disciples to Keep Ready for His Return (_gt_ chap. 78)
No. 4: The Right Religion Demonstrates True Faith in Jesus Christ (_rs_ p. 329 par. 1)

Nov. 15 Bible reading: Ezra 1 to 3
Song No. 195
No. 1: Introduction to Ezra (_si_ p. 85 pars. 1-7)
No. 2: Ezra 3:1-13
No. 3: A Nation Lost, but Not All (_gt_ chap. 79 pars. 1-5)
No. 4: *_td_ 11A Who Is the Devil?

Nov. 22 Bible reading: Ezra 4 to 7
Song No. 177
No. 1: _sg_ pp. 181-3 pars. 1-14
No. 2: Ezra 6:1-13
No. 3: Refuting Those Who Protest Healing on the Sabbath (_gt_ chap. 79 pars. 6-9)
No. 4: The True Religion Is Not Formalistic but Is a Way of Life (_rs_ p. 329 par. 2)

Nov. 29 Bible reading: Ezra 8 to 10
Song No. 148
No. 1: Ezra—Why Beneficial (_si_ p. 87 pars. 14-18)
No. 2: Ezra 9:1-9, 15
No. 3: The Sheepfolds and the Fine Shepherd (_gt_ chap. 80)
No. 4: *_td_ 11B Who Is the Ruler of the World?

Dec. 6 Bible reading: Nehemiah 1 to 3
Song No. 53
No. 1: Introduction to Nehemiah (_si_ p. 88 pars. 1-5)
No. 2: Nehemiah 3:1-14
No. 3: Why They Try to Kill Jesus (_gt_ chap. 81)
No. 4: Members of the Right Religion Love One Another and Keep Separate From the World (_rs_ p. 329 pars. 3, 4)

Dec. 13 Bible reading: Nehemiah 4 to 6
Song No. 143
No. 1: _sg_ pp. 184-7 pars. 15-34
No. 2: Nehemiah 6:1-13
No. 3: Who Will Not Be Saved? (_gt_ chap. 82 pars. 1-6)
No. 4: *_td_ 11C From Where Did the Demons Originate?

Dec. 20 Bible reading: Nehemiah 7 and 8
Song No. 123
No. 1: _sg_ pp. 188-91 pars. 1-13
No. 2: Nehemiah 8:1-12
No. 3: Activities En Route to Jerusalem (_gt_ chap. 82 pars. 7-11)
No. 4: All Members of the Right Religion Are Active Witnesses (_rs_ p. 330 par. 1)

Dec. 27 Written Review. Complete 2 Chronicles 1 to Nehemiah 8
Song No. 111

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature offer for **October:** Subscriptions for either *Awake!* or *The Watchtower* or for both magazines. When genuine interest is found, subscriptions may be obtained for one year or six months. **November:** *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* with the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* **December:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **January:** Any 192-page book published in 1983 or earlier. If the congregation has no stock of such books to be offered, the book *True Peace and Security—How Can You Find It?* should be offered and may be requested from Brooklyn. **February:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth.* NOTE: Congregations that have not yet requested the above-mentioned campaign items should do so on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14).

■ Congregations should begin requesting *Examining the Scriptures Daily—1993* with their October literature request. The booklets will be available in Arabic, Chinese, Croatian, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Romanian, Russian, Samoan, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Turkish, and Vietnamese. Until these booklets are available and shipments are made, they will appear as "Pending" on congregation packing lists. *Examining the Scriptures* booklets are special-request items.

■ A semimonthly edition of *The Watchtower* in Indonesian and monthly editions of *Awake!* in Ewe and Indonesian are now available. Subscriptions for these magazines are being accepted.

■ New Publications Available:

Chinese: *Does God Really Care About Us?; Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **Czech:** *United in Worship of the Only True God.* **Polish:** *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* **Portuguese:** *Does God Really Care About Us?; Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **Punjabi:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Russian:** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* (Large size); *Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **Samal:** *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* **Serbian:** *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever.* **Sinhalese:** *Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19).

Light Bearers in the Neighborhood

[1] After attending this year's district convention, we are more keenly aware of the need to be light bearers to our neighbors. (Matt. 5:14) As we reflect on all the information presented on the program and strive to apply it in our daily lives, we are helped to draw closer to Jehovah in true worship and to help others learn about Jehovah's promises.

[2] Our opportunities to bear light were increased when, at the close of the Friday morning session, the new tract entitled *Will This World Survive?* was released. The demonstrations on Saturday morning were very helpful in showing how this tract might be used. Along with this, there was an announcement that three other tracts would soon be available. These are entitled *Comfort for the Depressed, Enjoy Family Life,* and *Who Really Rules the World?* Encouragement was given to carry these handy instruments with us for use as opportunities arise.

[3] At the conclusion of the talk "Deliverance at the Revelation of Jesus Christ" on Saturday afternoon, a fine new brochure entitled *Does God Really Care About Us?* was released. This full-color, beautifully illustrated brochure will answer many questions people ask, such as: Why does God permit suffering? Will suffering ever end? How do we know that we are in the last days? How will the earth be transformed into a paradise? How may we attain to everlasting life in God's new world? This brochure will be an excellent instrument for starting new studies.

[4] How grateful we are for the abundance of spiritual food received at the "Light Bearers" District Convention! May we, as bearers of God's spiritual light, be resolved to demonstrate our heartfelt appreciation through conscientious application of what we learned and diligent use of these fine new releases in helping people everywhere to know and serve Jehovah.

QUESTION BOX

■ To what extent may young children of Christian parents share in the field ministry before they are recognized as unbaptized publishers?

Christian parents want their children to develop into mature, devoted servants of Jehovah. (1 Sam. 2:18, 26; Luke 2:40) Even at a very early age, children in Christian households should be able to make clear expressions in defense of their Bible-based faith. The spiritual growth of children is accelerated as they accompany their parents in the field ministry from infancy. But it is important for the young ones to be motivated from the heart if they are to enjoy the field service, desire to become unbaptized publishers, and continue sharing in the Kingdom-preaching work. Careful training by the parents is required. (1 Tim. 4:6; 2 Tim. 2:15) Other qualified publishers may assist at times if the parents are in agreement. —See *Our Ministry,* pages 99-100.

As well-behaved children accompany their Christian parents in the house-to-house work, they learn how to engage in the ministry. But they will not be recognized as unbaptized publishers until they have developed a measure of ability and skill of their own. Christian parents can decide to what extent a child can share in giving a witness as they work together. Children who are not yet recognized as unbaptized publishers should not make calls on their own or accompany other children in field service. Parents can prepare their children for field service and allow them to participate in various ways, such as by reading a scripture, offering a tract or a magazine, or showing the householder an illustration in one of the publications. As a child grows older, he may be able to participate to a greater degree in the discussion.

With proper training, young ones learn to appreciate the seriousness of the ministry as they respond to the direction of their parents and conduct themselves in an orderly manner. Parents should not leave their children who are not yet recognized as unbaptized publishers at the meeting for field service, expecting others to care for them. Concerned parents recognize their personal responsibility to supervise the activity of their children. Of course, other responsible publishers may be willing to help out in the training of young children in the congregation who show genuine interest in serving Jehovah in the ministry.

Develop a Motivating Introduction

1 Both *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* are useful in planting seeds of truth in the minds and hearts of readers. Therefore, we want to develop effective ways to get these magazines into the homes of people who can benefit from the spiritual gems they contain.

2 How can householders be motivated to accept and read our magazines? Much depends on how we introduce them. Excellent suggestions for preparing effective introductions are found in the *Reasoning* book, pages 9-15.

3 When presenting the October 1 *Watchtower,* you might try using the third suggestion under the heading "Current Events" on pages 10-11 of the *Reasoning* book.

After introducing yourself, you could say:

- "If you could choose, which of the many problems now facing the world would you like to see corrected first?" Listen to the householder's response, and acknowledge his concern. Then you could continue, saying something like: "Consider what the Bible offers as a solution to such problems. [Read Isaiah 9:6, 7.] So the real solution to all mankind's problems lies in the just rule of the Messiah, Jesus Christ." Then turn to page 8 and direct attention to the last three paragraphs of the article entitled "The Messiah—A Real Hope?"

4 Two other introductions you could use with the October 1 *Watchtower* are found on page 11 of the *Reasoning* book, under the heading "Employment/Housing." You can express these thoughts and questions in your own words or just repeat what is said in the *Reasoning* book. After acknowledging the person's response, continue by sharing the interesting observation made in the first paragraph on page 4 under the subheading "No Solution?" Then by reading Isaiah 65:21-23, point out the blessings the Messiah's rule will bring.

5 If you are using the October 8 *Awake!* on "You *Can* Overcome Negative Emotions," you might try the third introduction under the heading "Life/Happiness" on page 13 of the *Reasoning* book. After tying in Psalm 1:1, 2, you could call attention to an appropriate point in the *Awake!* magazine.

6 Likely you will encounter householders who say they have their own religious literature. You can explain that we also have publications for our own use (such as *Our Kingdom Ministry*); however, our journals are read by millions of people who are not Jehovah's Witnesses. Be sure there is genuine interest before offering a subscription. A tract may suffice if the interest is minimal.

7 Paul said at 1 Corinthians 3:6: "I planted, Apollos watered, but God kept making it grow." If we want Jehovah to make the seeds of truth grow in the hearts of interested ones, we should give attention to planting these seeds effectively by using motivating introductions.

Show Concern for Interested Ones

1 Above all others, Jehovah has been generous in showing concern for people. Not only has he provided material things in abundance but he has given us the spiritual things we need and enjoy. He is so concerned about us that he even examines what is in our hearts. —Ps. 139:23.

2 When Jesus was on earth, he followed his Father's pattern perfectly in showing concern for others. Remember the man who said to Jesus, "Lord, if you just want to, you can make me clean"? Jesus responded, "I want to." (Matt. 8:1-3) When Jesus saw a widow in grief, what did he do? He stopped to help her. (Luke 7:11-15) Could you be more alert to show concern for interested ones?

3 In imitation of our Father, Jehovah, and his Son, Christ Jesus, we too must show a personal interest in others. We do this by keeping an accurate house-to-house record. This involves writing down the name and exact address of the interested person along with the subject that was discussed on the initial call. Then, before making the return visit, prepare well. If we left magazines on the previous call, perhaps our return visit can be based on a particular thought expressed in one of the articles. Note how this may be done.

4 If you left the October 1, 1992, *Watchtower* and focused on the article "Does Mankind Really Need a Messiah?," you might prepare to highlight Revelation 21:4 and John 17:3 on your return visit.

For example, after reading Revelation 21:4, you might ask:

- "How can we be a part of such a world? [Allow response.] Listen to what the Messiah said was needed in order to gain life in a world like this." Then read John 17:3, highlighting that everlasting life in a peaceful new world can be gained by taking in knowledge of God and Christ. If there is some interest, try to start a study in the tract *Life in a Peaceful New World.*

5 You may get good response by discussing a selected point from the October 8, 1992, *Awake!* on "You *Can* Overcome Negative Emotions." When making a return visit, you might base your discussion on Philippians 4:6, 7.

You might ask:

- "What do you believe is the solution to overcoming negative emotions today?" Acknowledge the response and then say: "Interestingly, the Bible outlines principles that, when applied, contribute to peace of mind and heart. [Draw attention to appropriate points from Philippians 4:6, 7.] The Bible points to a time when all will live by Bible principles and there will be no circumstances that bring about negative emotions." Then highlight other future blessings by considering the tract *Life in a Peaceful New World,* and lead into a study.

6 What if the householder already has one of our publications? Why not use it to start a study? If it is the *Live Forever* book, turn to the table of contents and ask the householder to select a subject he would like to discuss. You may then start a study by considering a paragraph or two.

7 Showing concern for interested ones by preparing well and making effective return visits demonstrates that we are imitators of God and Christ, wanting as many as possible to be saved.—2 Pet. 3:9.

© 1992 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.
Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

November 1992 For United States of America Vol. 35, No. 11

The Power of God's Word

[1] The Word of God is powerful. (Heb. 4:12) Today, evidence of this can be seen in the millions of lives that have been changed for the better as people have made personal application of the things they learn from the Bible. The same was true in the first century when the disciples of Jesus shared the knowledge of God's Word with others.—Rom. 12:2.

[2] In order for people to benefit from the Bible's teachings, they need to recognize the Bible as the Word of God. (1 Thess. 2:13) During November we will be giving people the opportunity to learn more about the value of the Bible as we make the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* and the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* available to those who are genuinely interested.

[3] Why not review some of the interesting features of the *God's Word* book? The table of contents will lead you to chapters that discuss miracles, supposed contradictions, scientific harmony, prophecies, and other subjects. There are many photographs and illustrations. Scholarly references are listed in the back of the book. These features will enable us to present the book with genuine enthusiasm, firmly convinced that people in our territory need to hear the good news it contains.

[4] How can we use this book when we encounter a householder who already believes that the Bible is God's Word? Interest may be cultivated by highlighting either chapter 2, which relates the historical account of the Bible's fight to live, or chapter 14, which encourages the reader to accept help in order to have a better understanding of the meaning of the Bible for us today. Reading the scriptures noted in chapter 14 will assure the householder that your discussion is Bible-based.

[5] Many refuse to accept the Bible as the word of God because of the conduct of Christendom. Chapter 3, "The Bible's False Friend," can be used effectively in this situation.

[6] When we read from our Bible, the householder may comment on the clarity of language used in the *New World Translation*. Or we may find that the householder shows interest in our message but does not have a Bible. In these cases we may describe the unique features of the Bible we use and the reasons why we prefer it to others. Among other things, we could point to the list "Bible Words Indexed" that helps to locate familiar scriptures. Also, the feature "Bible Topics for Discussion" at the back of the Bible can help interested ones find answers to many commonly asked questions.

[7] By means of the Bible, Jehovah has made known his dealings with mankind and has thus acquainted us with his marvelous personality. May we use the *New World Translation* and the *God's Word* book effectively in helping others to learn about Jehovah and the power of his Word!—2 Cor. 10:4.

Do You Value Our Literature?

[1] Diamonds and other gemstones are valuable not only because of their beauty but also because of the high cost of finding them and mining them. The knowledge of Jehovah and Jesus Christ is of even more excelling value, and our publications are the only ones in the world that explain these spiritual riches in depth and with godly wisdom. (Rom. 11:33; Phil. 3:8) How can we demonstrate true appreciation for our literature?

[2] A number of individuals and family groups regularly set aside a contribution to be taken to the Kingdom Hall and placed in one of the boxes labeled "Contributions for the Society's Worldwide Work—Matthew 24:14." Individuals make additional contributions to the worldwide work when they pick up supplies of literature or magazines and when they deposit contributions received in the field ministry.

[3] Another way to demonstrate appreciation is to be selective in offering literature to people we meet in field service. We would not think of giving an expensive diamond to an infant, who could not comprehend its value. Neither do we give valuable literature to individuals who have no appreciation for spiritual things. (Compare Hebrews 12:16.) Our generous giving of ourselves and our literature should be regulated by a discerning attitude. Is the householder willing to converse? Does he pay attention when we speak, respond to questions we ask, and follow along as we read from the Bible? If such interest is manifest, we are glad to leave an appropriate publication. When we conduct studies in our publications, people are helped to learn what the Bible teaches and the way is opened for them to build a relationship with Jehovah. The true benefit to be derived from our literature is determined by how it is used.

[4] Literature left on a shelf at the Kingdom Hall or in our home is not accomplishing its purpose, and its value is not being realized. Even older issues of the magazines, brochures, bound books, and tracts should be put to good use. When was the last time we took an inventory of the supply of literature we already have on hand? We may be surprised to discover how much has accumulated. Is the literature we have still in good condition—not yellowed with age, torn, or soiled? If so, we should make every effort to distribute this in the field ministry. Damaged literature can be retained for personal use or appropriately discarded. Even while concentrating primarily on the current offer, we may decide at times to use a different publication.

[5] Always give careful thought to how much literature you actually need for distribution purposes. Good judgment is necessary. While an adequate quantity is essential, especially if you are pioneering, there is no need to maintain a large personal supply of literature, since more can be obtained at the Kingdom Hall before and after meetings. Equip yourself with sufficient literature to get the month started and get more as your supply is used up.

[6] Our publications are most valuable when placed in the hands of people who appreciate God's Word of truth. May all of us be wise and discreet in the use of what has been provided, thus showing how highly we value our literature.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR NOVEMBER

Week Starting November 2

Song 49

10 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Call attention to information in box about branch addresses. Commend publishers for the part they are having in Kingdom-preaching work. Suggest talking points in current magazines for use in local territory.

15 min: "The Power of God's Word." Questions and answers. Encourage all to read the tract *Why You Can Trust the Bible,* taking note of lines of reasoning and simple, potent argumentation for use in field service.

20 min: "Lay the Groundwork on Your Initial Call." Brother handling this part introduces four demonstrations illustrating one of the two introductions mentioned in paragraphs 2 and 3 and demonstrating each of the points in paragraphs 4, 5, and 6. The last demonstration should show how both the Bible and the *God's Word* book can be presented when genuine interest is manifested on initial call.

Song 52 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting November 9

Song 141

5 min: Local announcements and Theocratic News.

15 min: "Do You Follow Instructions?" Talk by presiding overseer based on article in October 1, 1990, *Watchtower*, pages 30-1. Local application should be made to specific needs: reporting field service time, Kingdom Hall cleaning, being on time for meetings for field service, controlling children in Kingdom Hall, and so forth. Commend where appropriate, and help all discern how entire congregation benefits and the work of appointed servants is made easier when everyone follows instructions.

10 min: "Be an Auxiliary Pioneer in December." Warmly and enthusiastically cover material by means of questions and answers. Announce local arrangements for field service and special arrangements to be made for larger groups during December.

15 min: "Do You Value Our Literature?" Encouraging talk. RY

Song 27 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting November 16

Song 179 HP

15 min: Local announcements, including accounts report and donation acknowledgments. Warmly commend congregation for financial support of local congregation as well as Society's Kingdom Hall Fund and Society's worldwide work. Outline special field service arrangements for holiday period, where appropriate. Parents should especially prepare schoolchildren for issues that may arise during the holiday season, using pages 17-21 of the *School* brochure.

KW

20 min: "How to Cultivate Interest." Talk and demonstrations, to be handled by service overseer. Demonstrate techniques outlined in paragraphs 5 and 6. Keep demonstrations simple and easy to follow.

LA

10 min: "Choose Appropriate Talking Points." Discussion between husband and wife preparing for field service.

Song 198 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting November 23

Song 54

10 min: Local announcements. Present a demonstration of how a talking point from a current magazine can be used this weekend. Use suggestions given at last week's Service Meeting. A CM-JA

20 min: "Looking to Jehovah in All We Undertake"—Part 1. Discussion of paragraphs 1 to 13 of insert by two brothers, preferably those working with Regional Building Committee in area. Local experiences may be included. Warmly encourage all who qualify to volunteer.

15 min: Why We Do Not Celebrate Birthdays. Discussion between elder and preteenage fatherless boy who is a good example. Boy approaches elder to ask for his help in dealing with pressure from his peers to attend a birthday party. He understands it is wrong but would like to be able to explain it clearly to others. Elder kindly and in simple language reviews with boy information on pages 30-1 in September 1, 1992, *Watchtower* and pages 68-70 of the *Reasoning* book.

Song 24 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting November 30

Song 104

10 min: Local announcements. JC

15 min: Using the *Greatest Man* Book to Let Our Light Shine in December. Talk with demonstration. Encourage all to have field service points well in mind. Suggest talking points based on chapters considered in Congregation Book Study earlier in month. AW

20 min: "Looking to Jehovah in All We Undertake"—Part 2. Question-and-answer consideration of paragraphs 14 to 25 of insert. Emphasize share each publisher can have in (1) volunteering if qualified and circumstances allow, (2) contributing financially to Society's Kingdom Hall Fund, and (3) supporting congregation activities when others are away on a construction assignment.

Song 4 and concluding prayer.

Be an Auxiliary Pioneer in December

[1] All of us do well to ask ourselves: 'To what extent will I be a bearer of light during December? Can I be an auxiliary pioneer?'—Matt. 5:14, 16.

[2] Baptized young ones generally have extra time off from school during the holiday season. Some parents and other adult publishers may be able to join these in expanded field service during the month. Many who work full-time will likewise have some additional time to dedicate to this lifesaving ministry.

[3] A key factor in being able to serve as an auxiliary pioneer is our willingness to put forth the required extra effort. (Luke 13:24) If we carefully organize our activity, including family and congregation matters, time can be made available so that we may experience the joy of serving as an auxiliary pioneer.

[4] Will you be able to expand your ministry during December? Doing so can help you to feel more confident at the doors and result in upbuilding experiences. Greater happiness can thus be yours.—Acts 20:35.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.*

November 2:	**Chapters 7-10**
November 9:	**Chapters 11-13**
November 16:	**Chapters 14-16**
November 23:	**Chapters 17-19**
November 30:	**Chapters 20-22**

Looking to Jehovah in All We Undertake

[1] We need God's blessing on all we undertake. The wisdom of our realizing this is well stated at Psalm 127:1: "Unless Jehovah himself builds the house, it is to no avail that its builders have worked hard on it. Unless Jehovah himself guards the city, it is to no avail that the guard has kept awake." Thus, we should make sure that we consider the Creator in all our activity.

[2] **Observed by Others:** Today, those acquainted with construction methods are greatly impressed with what Jehovah's Witnesses are accomplishing in erecting quickly built Kingdom Halls. For example, in one area a local newspaper commented: "It was an invasion of the Jehovah['s] Witness Volunteer labor force who came for the three-day 'Kingdom Hall Building Project,' and a three-day project it was. . . . In three days the Kingdom Hall Building Committee had come and gone, but what they accomplished will long be remembered."

[3] Another newspaper observed: "You haven't seen a pile of brick and lumber become a building until you've watched a group of Jehovah['s] Witnesses swing a hammer. Before your very eyes, a building constructed by the Witnesses goes from a simple concrete slab to studded walls, room partitions and a roof in less time than it would take a couple of ordinary carpenters to get their supplies and tools together."

[4] In Montana, where someone likened the project to a barn raising, a reporter observed: "Barn raising? Maybe—but barn raising elevated to the precision of a moon mission launch and the efficiency of an Indianapolis 500 pit-stop crew."

Columbus, Kansas—Renovated athletic club

KINGDOM HALL
OF
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

[5] It is gratifying to see that tens of thousands of volunteers have offered to assist with these Kingdom Hall construction projects. Such a willing spirit is indeed commendable and is in harmony with the statement at Psalm 110:3: "Your people will offer themselves willingly." One city overseer noted: "We are one big family working together to build a Kingdom Hall." However, more and more skilled and general workers are needed as the construction of new Kingdom Halls throughout the country continues. It is as the headlines of one newspaper stated, "Many hands make for light work."

[6] What a memorable experience it is to share in such a project! One Witness commented: "It is really difficult to put into words exactly how it felt to see our own Kingdom Hall being built. I think this project of working together made us feel like a family, knowing that each one did his part, whether it was picking up nails or fastening the shingles. Our unity and organization surely proved that we have Jehovah's backing. This is a summer we will all remember as being special." After working on a Kingdom Hall project, someone wrote, "I'm still studying in the *United in Worship* book. This project was a superb demonstration of the unity that is described in the book. There are no arguments. Working side by side this way with the brothers has made me feel a lot closer to them. I really feel a part of this organization. There's no other way of life. No one can walk away from such an experience and feel alone. Jehovah's spirit is here!"

[7] One newspaper openly admitted: "Jehovah's Witnesses' success in the 'quick build' of their places of worship is found not only in cooperation, but dedication." A faculty member of a university visited a nearby building project and commented: "This is wonderful! As I drove up, I saw license plates from all over Nebraska and several other states. You know they can talk all they want to about their formal religion, but this is a true Christian spirit."—Neh. 2:18.

[8] Others may even be moved to express support, as did a businessman in the neighborhood where a new Kingdom Hall was built. After the building was finished, he came over before a Sunday meeting and, saying that he wanted to be a good neighbor, made a contribution to help out with the project.

[9] **Designing and Locating Kingdom Halls:** So that dedicated resources may be used wisely, careful consideration must be given to Kingdom Hall design and location. The buildings should be modest. The *Our Ministry* book emphasizes on page 61 that "the Kingdom Hall, as a place of worship, should not be a pretentious building designed to impress others. . . . Its purpose is functional. (Compare Acts 17:24.) It should be a comfortable and convenient place for conducting Christian meetings that help us to grow spiritually and to learn about Jehovah, and that encourage us to

share in his Kingdom service." Experience has shown that generally the publishers are best served by a Kingdom Hall when it is located as close as possible to where they live.

[10] It is usually preferable to have two separate Kingdom Halls in different locations rather than a double-auditorium Kingdom Hall. Each of these may accommodate two or more congregations if their location is wisely chosen. However, in some situations two Kingdom Halls have been built on the same site. The high cost of property in some densely populated urban areas has made this necessary.

[11] Several factors should be considered before undertaking the construction of a multiple-auditorium facility: How far removed from the territory of each congregation is the building? Is the facility easily accessible? Would Bible students and other newly interested ones attend meetings at the Kingdom Hall when it is not close to where they live? Might the initial enthusiasm of the publishers wane because of the extra travel time and expense over a prolonged period of time? What impact would a multiple-auditorium Kingdom Hall have on the surrounding community? As more congregations use a Kingdom Hall, more traffic is generated for the area. Would this cause difficulties with the neighbors, especially in residential areas? Would it cause traffic or parking problems? Careful consideration needs to be given to these and other pertinent factors from the outset if congregations are considering the possibility of constructing a Kingdom Hall with more than one auditorium.

[12] **What Has Been Accomplished:** Since the Society Kingdom Hall Fund was established nine years ago, funds have been made available to assist in constructing 1,129 new Kingdom Halls in this country. These Kingdom Halls accommodate 1,675 congregations. What an outstanding expression of Christian love! Each year about 200 new Kingdom Halls are built, and another 200 existing Kingdom Halls are remodeled. Thousands of brothers and sisters lovingly give of themselves to assist congregations with their Kingdom Hall construction projects. (Phil. 2:4) Many of these volunteers also help with district convention and circuit assembly work, and some brothers are on other special assignments from the Society, such as Hospital Liaison Committees and Assembly Hall Committees.

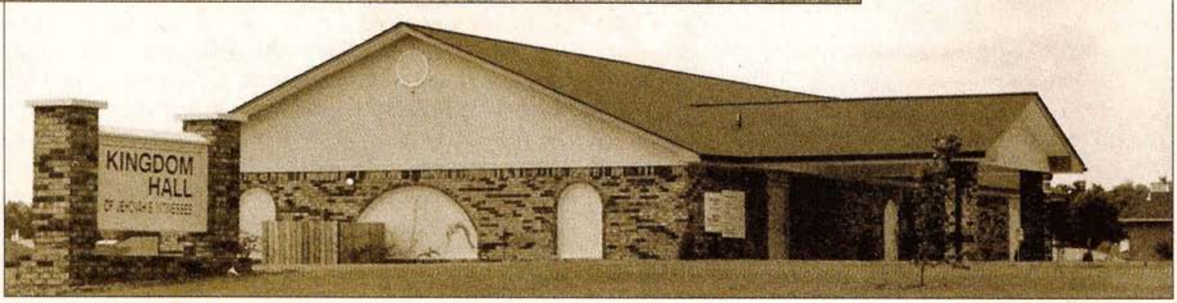
[13] Those serving on the Regional Building Committees are certainly to be commended for their generous and willing spirit in helping meet the massive building needs within Jehovah's expanding organization. "Their willing spirit affects all of us," reported one

Contributions to the Society Kingdom Hall Fund assisted with construction costs for all the Kingdom Halls pictured in this insert

KINGDOM HALL
of
Jehovah's Witnesses

Oakland, Maryland

Rogers, Arkansas



Philadelphia, Pennsylvania Double-auditorium Kingdom Hall

Orlando, Florida

KINGDOM HALL
SALÓN DEL REINO
DE LOS
TESTIGOS DE JEHOVA

local building committee, "but Jehovah's loving provision of skilled direction and decisive leadership through the appointment of Regional Building Committees has proved to be invaluable. As a local committee, we would like to express our heartfelt thanks to the Society for making such a provision. Without this provision and the help of Jehovah's holy spirit, this project would never have succeeded." Such sentiments expressed about the leadership of a Regional Building Committee are certainly felt by many, many more.

[14] **More Volunteers Needed:** With the continuing increase in congregations, there is a need for more Kingdom Halls. Additional finances and workers are needed to meet this demand. During the last service year, the number of congregations in the United States increased by 261, and more Kingdom Halls are required to accommodate these new congregations.

[15] While many brothers and sisters continue to assist with Kingdom Hall construction, giving freely of their time and effort, there is a call for more help just as there is a need for more workers in the harvest field. (Matt. 9:37, 38) Most regional committees report that having additional willing workers available for Kingdom Hall projects will lighten the load of those who have been carrying this responsibility for years.—Isa. 6:8; Gal. 6:2.

[16] Brothers who apply for this avenue of theocratic service should be mindful of following through with their commitment. (Matt. 5:37; Col. 3:23, 24) Department overseers make direct contact with the volunteers to let them know when they are scheduled on a construction site. Plans are made depending upon the stated availability of the volunteers. Thus, it is important that all report as agreed upon, since each department needs to care for its work at a set time so that other departments can keep their work on schedule. Scheduling the work in this manner makes it possible for workers to return to their families and home congregations just as soon as their portion of the work is completed.

[17] Each Regional Building Committee schedules the workers within its assigned area. This works well, since the responsible brothers are careful to schedule workers so that they are not burdened or imposed upon. Workers are not asked to help out in another committee's area except by special arrangement through the Society and upon request from a regional committee that is temporarily overloaded. If another nearby regional committee has a light load at the time, the Society may ask it to assist.

[18] **Who Qualify:** Whenever a Kingdom Hall building project is undertaken, volunteers from the congregation(s) that will use the new or renovated facility and from nearby congregations provide the general labor force. Some of these become trained and thereafter qualify as experienced or even skilled workers so that they can submit Kingdom Hall Construction Worker Questionnaires.

[19] Those specifically needed by the Regional Building Committees month by month are those who have

experience in the construction trades and who volunteer to assist with needed Kingdom Hall construction. These must be in good standing in the congregation and approved by the local body of elders. If you are in this category, could you arrange your affairs to assist with this feature of Jehovah's service? (Neh. 4:6) If so, obtain a Kingdom Hall Construction Worker Questionnaire from the presiding overseer or secretary in your congregation and submit it right away.

[20] Additionally, there are spiritually mature brothers who are serving as elders and ministerial servants and who have potential for oversight. Although their construction experience may be limited, these also may submit questionnaires. Many in this category help with nonconstruction departments. Others are trained so that they can be used more extensively in the future. Elders and ministerial servants are encouraged to consider seriously whether they can make themselves available for this work that brings praise to our Father, Jehovah.—Compare 1 Samuel 3:8; Matthew 4:20.

[21] **All Can Have a Share:** All can show a fine spirit toward this essential activity by taking up the slack in the congregation when some are working on a Kingdom Hall project for a portion of a weekend. Certainly none of us would want to discourage these volunteer workers in any way by intimating that their labors of love in Kingdom Hall construction are not sacred service. (Prov. 24:10; Heb. 6:10) Of course, balance is needed, and that is why the Regional Building Committees are thorough in working out schedules so that volunteers are not away unduly from their home congregations.

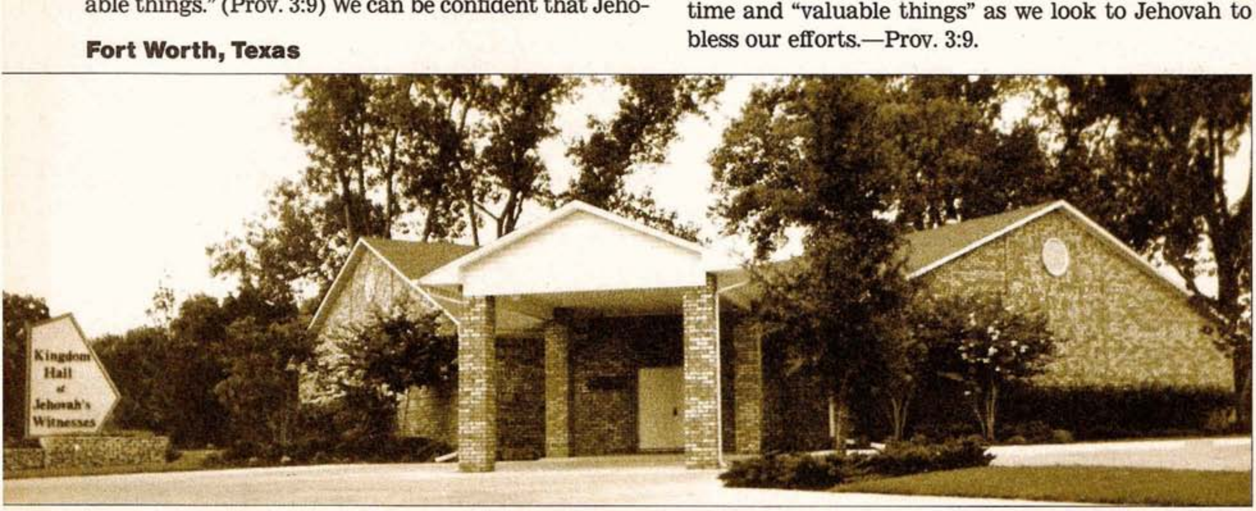
[22] Even if circumstances may not permit our volunteering in connection with actual construction work, there is one vital aspect of the matter in which all may share. What is that? Honoring Jehovah with our "valuable things." (Prov. 3:9) We can be confident that Jehovah is highly pleased when we give loving financial support toward more Kingdom Hall construction. The contributions to the Society Kingdom Hall Fund are very much appreciated, and as more congregations are formed, the need for new and improved facilities continues. (Acts 20:35; 2 Cor. 9:6, 7) In the first century, when a need arose, the apostle Paul encouraged the Corinthians: "Nevertheless, just as you are abounding in everything, in faith and word and knowledge and all earnestness and in this love of ours to you, may you also abound in this kind giving."—2 Cor. 8:7.

[23] **Far-Reaching Benefits:** Since Regional Building Committees are provided with guidelines from the Society and additional training, congregations building or renovating Kingdom Halls can benefit by seeking advice from these committees. Elders are wise to contact the Regional Building Committee before purchasing property and then work closely with these experienced brothers throughout the project.—Prov. 15:22.

[24] Truly, Jehovah is greatly helping us to erect many houses of worship to his praise. Brothers and sisters are being moved by a self-sacrificing love. This is exactly the type of love that Jesus said would clearly identify his genuine followers. (John 13:34, 35) Just as Jesus put the interests of others ahead of his own, so do they. Very likely, the willingness and increasing skill of Jehovah's servants will be employed with even greater benefit in God's new world.

[25] Yes, those who share in constructing buildings for the worship of Jehovah find Psalm 127:1 to be true. Though skilled workers volunteer their time and effort for the quick erection of fine Kingdom Halls, it is Jehovah's blessing that guarantees success. Today, even more Kingdom Halls are needed. Since its inception, the Society Kingdom Hall Fund has been able to assist many congregations with their Kingdom Hall projects. May all of us continue to give freely of our time and "valuable things" as we look to Jehovah to bless our efforts.—Prov. 3:9.

Fort Worth, Texas



ANNOUNCEMENTS

- Literature offer for **November:** *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* with the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* **December:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **January:** Any 192-page book published in 1983 or earlier. If the congregation has no stock of such books to be offered, the book *True Peace and Security—How Can You Find It?* should be offered and may be requested from Brooklyn. **February:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth.* NOTE: Congregations that will need the above-mentioned campaign items should request them on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14).

- Secretaries are to provide replacement Pioneer Service Identification cards only for pioneers who move into their congregation from within the United States (not including Alaska, Hawaii, or Puerto Rico). Please note our letters dated August 1, 1989, and January 1, 1991, in this regard. Also, before submitting the S-206 form advising the Society of pioneers going off the list, please review carefully the instructions on the form and answer all pertinent questions.

- Adjustments have been made in the *School Guidebook* to bring expressions and procedures up to date. The only significant change, on pages 100 to 102, affects the Theocratic Ministry School, making the procedure correspond with the instructions printed in the annual Theocratic Ministry School Schedule. This adjusted *School Guidebook* is now available in English and Spanish and may be requested by congregations as needed.

- Congregations should begin requesting the *1993 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* on their November literature requests. (See the *Watchtower Publications List*, paragraph 10.) The *Yearbook* will be available in Czech, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Portuguese, Slovak, Spanish, and Swedish. Until the *Yearbook* is available and shipments are made, it will appear as "Pending" on congregation packing lists. *Yearbooks* are special-request items.—See the *Watchtower Publications List*, paragraphs 24 and 25.

- New Publications Available:

Albanian: *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever; The Government That Will Bring Paradise.* **Croatian:** *Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **Czech:** *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"; The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever; Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **Danish:** *Does God Really Care About Us?; Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **Dutch:** *Aid to Bible Understanding* (A-Z). **English:** *Watch Tower Publications Index 1986-1990.* **French:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **German:** *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"* (Revised); *Does God Really Care About Us?; Insight on the Scriptures,* Volume 2 (K-Z); *Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **Greek:** *Does God Really Care About Us?; Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **Hungarian:** *Does God Really Care About Us?; Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **Italian:** *Does God Really Care About Us?; Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **Japanese:** *Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **Korean:** *Does God Really Care About Us?; Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **Lingala:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Polish:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Portuguese:** *Insight on the Scriptures,* Volume 3 (Misma-Zuzins). **Romanian:** *How Can Blood Save Your Life?; Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **Russian:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Slovak:** *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever; United in Worship of the Only True God.* **Sranantongo:** *My Book of Bible Stories.* **Swahili:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Thai:** *Does God Really Care About Us?; Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19).

Branch Addresses

Please note that each year an updated list of the offices of Jehovah's Witnesses around the world is provided in the back of the *Yearbook*. This list is for your convenience and use. You can save time and expense by referring to the current *Yearbook* rather than calling Brooklyn for addresses of branch offices in other lands.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Bangladesh: The 39 publishers reporting in June averaged 17 hours in the field ministry. The first two local brothers to be appointed as special pioneers are working with an isolated group.

Ethiopia: A new peak of 3,585 publishers reported in June.

AUGUST SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**144**	**120.5**	**67.0**	**51.3**	**5.3**
Pios.	**65,175**	**59.2**	**22.1**	**19.8**	**2.5**
Aux. Pios.	**29,870**	**58.4**	**20.5**	**14.1**	**1.3**
Pubs.	**809,774**	**10.1**	**5.4**	**3.8**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**904,963**		Baptized: **500**		

Choose Appropriate Talking Points

1 What can we do to encourage people to read *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* regularly? We need to have interesting points to talk about when recommending the magazines to others. If we have become well acquainted with the people in our territory and have them in mind when we read the magazines, we can be looking for talking points to capture their interest.

2 In some areas people may be of similar background, making it quite easy to note something that would be of general interest. But in other localities, we may find people from many different backgrounds. If we have a number of talking points in mind, we can pick one that best suits each person we meet.

3 Do not be quick to discard older issues of the magazines when receiving the newer ones. One brother usually holds up three or four issues of *The Watchtower* to a householder and allows him to pick the one he wants to read. If we find we are receiving more magazines than we can distribute, we should consider adjusting our order.

4 By always using appropriate talking points, we may motivate others to read our magazines and perhaps start such ones on the road to life. (Matt. 7:14) If we give careful consideration to this important matter, we can be assured of Jehovah's blessing.

Lay the Groundwork on Your Initial Call

1 Making effective return visits becomes easier when we lay the proper groundwork on the initial call. The *Reasoning* book can help us do that.

2 The following presentation is based on the second introduction on page 10 of the *Reasoning* book, under the heading "Bible/God."

After a friendly greeting, say:

■ "We find that more and more people today feel uncertain as to where they can find practical answers to mounting everyday problems. Have you found that to be true? [Allow for response.] It used to be that people looked to the Bible for help. But now many say they have doubts. How do you feel about the Bible?" If the householder expresses skepticism about its authenticity, take out the tract *Why You Can Trust the Bible* and read the second and third paragraphs on page 2. If the householder agrees that the Bible is God's Word, look up and read the scriptures cited in the second paragraph on page 2 of the tract, and briefly discuss these with him.

3 If there are many in your territory who express disbelief, try adapting the fifth introduction on page 10 of the *Reasoning* book to arouse their interest.

You could say:

■ "In view of all the conflicts in the world today, many sincere people find it difficult to believe in God. Or if they do believe in him, they do not believe he can solve the problems we face. How do you feel? [Allow for response.] Notice what this tract has to say about men, science, and the Bible." Then begin reading the fifth paragraph on page 3 of the tract *Why You Can Trust the Bible*.

4 **Raise Questions From the Tract to Set Up Your Next Visit:** Plan for your initial call to be only the beginning of a series of fruitful visits. Do not feel that you need to go into much detail; neither should you be so abrupt that the householder feels you are not genuinely interested in him. After reading two or three paragraphs from the tract, raise a question that can be discussed on a future visit.

5 For example, you could direct attention to the third paragraph on page 4 and ask: "Do you think the Bible provides enough evidence to trust what it says about the future?" This will establish a reference point for the return visit, when you might consider chapters 9 and 10 in *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?*

6 If the householder is genuinely interested and seems to appreciate the information presented, you may wish to offer the *God's Word* book on the initial call. Or if the situation warrants, you may offer the *New World Translation*. Where appropriate, briefly explain that our work is supported by voluntary donations and that you would be pleased to accept a small contribution for that purpose.

7 If we view each householder as a potential disciple, we will endeavor to use our concluding remarks to lay the groundwork for a return visit.

How to Cultivate Interest

1 From one dictionary we learn that "cultivate" means to prepare for or foster growth. But this word can also mean to improve by labor, care, or study. Making disciples is an important objective of our ministry. (Matt. 28:19, 20) Therefore, we need to put forth effort to cultivate the interest we find in the field ministry.

2 Repeated visits are usually required to foster the spiritual growth of honesthearted individuals. Productive return visits should lead to a regular Bible study.

3 Do you call back only on those who show great interest? You do not need to place literature in order to return. One pioneer who does not usually leave much literature on the initial visit calls back on everyone who is friendly. A good discussion in which you share a Scriptural thought provides a fine basis for a return visit.

4 **Use Tracts to Start Bible Studies on Return Visits:** The various subjects of our tracts are relevant for our day. They emphasize the need for taking in Bible knowledge and applying it.

You could say:

■ "Last time we talked about some reasons for putting trust in the Bible. What kind of future does the Bible talk about?" Begin reading from the second paragraph on page 3 of the tract *Life in a Peaceful New World*. Look up the scriptures. Ask the householder for his reaction to what you are reading. Conclude by considering the material under the subheading "How It Is Possible for You" on page 5.

5 In a similar manner, you could use the tract *What Hope for Dead Loved Ones?*

You might say:

■ "As we considered briefly before, many people lack confidence in God. For example, they ask, 'If God is so powerful, why does he allow people to die?' This tract can help answer that question." Call attention to the section beginning with the fourth paragraph on page 2. Ask a relevant question after each paragraph, and consider cited scriptures that are not quoted. If your congregation now has a supply of the new brochure *Does God Really Care About Us?*, it could be used in a similar way.

6 **Continuing the Study:** By following the methods suggested here, you are starting a home Bible study. In order to further the discussion on a regular basis, ask the householder at the conclusion of your visit: "Did you notice that we answered important questions in just a few minutes? Next week we could spend a little more time talking about the resurrection hope or another subject that interests you." You could use just one of the questions mentioned in these articles each time you visit. At an appropriate time, you can switch to a brochure or start a study in the *Live Forever* book.

7 How satisfying it is to conduct a Bible study with a genuine truthseeker! May we be blessed with a productive ministry by applying the suggestions given on how to cultivate the interest we find.

© 1992 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.
Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

December 1992 For United States of America Vol. 35, No. 12

Incite Others to Look Intently at Jesus

[1] *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived* is an outstanding book. Its 133 chapters can incite readers to look intently at Jesus and motivate them to imitate his example. It has been well stated that all the kings who ever reigned, put together, have not affected the life of man upon this earth as powerfully as Jesus has. Those who look intently at Jesus will certainly be benefited.

[2] Jesus taught his disciples about his Father and exemplified the precious qualities of God. Our hearts are moved when we consider Jesus' superb ability as a teacher, his fearless leadership, and his tender compassion. When we recall his sufferings as he gave his life to ransom us, we are moved with appreciation! *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived* can help people see Jesus this way.

[3] **Prepare Thoroughly:** Be well prepared to initiate a Bible discussion that will incite others to look intently at Jesus. Family groups and others can practice together. Strive to stimulate interest and motivate people to read the *Greatest Man* book. It may take more than one conversation with a person to accomplish this. If initial interest is limited, we could leave a tract or perhaps a brochure or a magazine.

[4] Our discussions from house to house during December will center on Jesus and encourage people to get to know him better. By featuring thoughts expressed in the *Greatest Man* book, we can help people see Jesus, not simply as a historical person, but as God's Son and reigning King of the government that will solve all mankind's problems.

[5] As was stressed in *Our Kingdom Ministry* last month, we want to use our literature wisely. How can we determine whether a person is genuinely interested? If the person listens carefully, asks questions, or pays particular attention to what we read in the Bible, this may be an indication of sincere interest. Sometimes the householder expresses appreciation for our visits or states he has enjoyed reading our literature. If we show the book and he readily examines it or asks how he might get one, this shows genuine interest. If such interest is not evident, we might leave a tract, raise a question for future discussion, and arrange to make a return visit. When returning, we might be able to determine more clearly the extent of his interest.—See *Our Kingdom Ministry,* May 1990, page 7.

[6] One person who does not always enjoy reading expressed appreciation for the *Greatest Man* book, saying that it made reading a treat at the end of his day. Let us help others feel the same way, putting forth every effort to incite them to look intently at Jesus by reading with genuine interest *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.*

Keep Speaking About the Things You Have Seen and Heard

[1] Even when threatened with beatings and imprisonment, the apostles stated to their opposers: "We cannot stop speaking about the things we have seen and heard." (Acts 4:20) They appreciated the value of Jesus' works and teachings.

importance

[2] The good news about Jesus and his Kingdom is just as important for people today as it was then. Therefore, we should seize every opportunity to speak about what we have seen and heard from God's Word. People are usually in a better frame of mind for speaking about religious matters during a holiday season, and this opens extra opportunities to witness.

[3] **Youths, Speak at School:** Many young Witnesses take advantage of opportunities to witness to classmates and teachers. A young Witness who always endeavors to keep alert to current topics of discussion among classmates took advantage of an incident at school and approached teachers and classmates with an appropriate publication. The result? She placed 35 books in one day! Since many minds are turned toward Jesus Christ and thoughts of peace at this time of year, would it not be a good time to let classmates and teachers know how Jesus as reigning King can solve world problems?—Compare Luke 2:14.

[4] ***If your refraining from sharing in religious traditions connected with Christmas becomes an issue, you might say:***

■ "I do not share in Christmas festivities because such celebrations do not honor Jesus as our only means of salvation and the only one who will bring an end to war and racial problems. [Quote or read Acts 4:12.] Jesus is no longer a baby but a reigning King. This book, *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived,* discusses all of Jesus' teachings and miracles and shows how he will bring an end to human suffering." Then show the illustration in chapter 133, and read the second paragraph on the next page. Show other points you feel may appeal to the person. If adequate interest is shown, explain how the book is made available.

[5] **Speak to Workmates:** One brother placed 63 books by just putting a copy of the *Greatest Man* book on his desk. Its attractive appearance and the title itself prompt questions. You might simply ask a workmate: "Who would you say is the greatest man who ever lived?" Then add: "This book covers in detail the entire life of Jesus, discusses every speech he gave, answers questions many ask about his miracles, and gives other interesting details. It is a thorough review of what the Bible teaches about Jesus and proves without question that Jesus Christ was the greatest man who ever lived." Then refer to Napoléon's comment about Jesus as quoted in the third paragraph of the introduction to the book.

[6] Similar opportunities may arise to witness to neighbors or unbelieving relatives. Pray that Jehovah will give you the boldness and ability to speak up at the proper time. (Acts 4: 29, 31) What we have to say about Jesus will warm the hearts of thinking people who are righteously inclined. What better experience could we have than helping a classmate, workmate, neighbor, or relative get on the road to eternal life? —John 14:6.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR DECEMBER

Week Starting December 7

Song 218

10 min: Local announcements and pertinent Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Suggest ways of stimulating interest in magazines to be featured in the field service this weekend.

15 min: "Incite Others to Look Intently at Jesus." Encouraging talk, outlining value of *Greatest Man* book in helping people take up right worship.

20 min: "Share Accurate Knowledge About Jesus Christ." Questions and answers. Demonstrate use of new tract as suggested in paragraphs 2 and 3.

Song 205 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting December 14

Song 20

10 min: Local announcements. Include accounts report and donation acknowledgments. Commend congregation for generous support of local needs as well as Society Kingdom Hall Fund and Society's worldwide work. As time permits, relate selected experiences in using tracts and possibly the *Greatest Man* book to help people take up right worship. Announce special witnessing arrangements for December 25.

10 min: "Keep Speaking About the Things You Have Seen and Heard." Talk. Include selected local experiences on informal witnessing.

15 min: "Using Tracts to Produce Beneficial Results"—Part 1. Question-and-answer consideration of paragraphs 1-8 of insert. After paragraph 5, demonstrate using the tract *Enjoy Family Life* to begin a conversation. After paragraph 8, demonstrate an informal witness with a tract.

10 min: Question Box. Talk by elder.

Song 71 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting December 21

Song 53

8 min: Local announcements; include announcement for special witnessing on January 1. Suggest one or two talking points that can be used in introductory comments this weekend in field service.

15 min: "Follow Up Interest With Discernment During the Holiday Season." Discussion with audience. Demonstrate points in paragraphs 3 and 4.

22 min: "Using Tracts to Produce Beneficial Results"—Part 2. Question-and-answer discussion of paragraphs 9-16 of insert. After paragraph 10, demonstrate how to start a Bible study with a tract. After paragraph 13, demonstrate how to use the tract *Will This World Survive?* to start a study.

Song 128 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting December 28

Song 196

10 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News. Demonstrate how to use literature that will be featured locally in January.

10 min: "Be Training Yourself With Godly Devotion as Your Aim." Encouraging talk by Theocratic Ministry School overseer. Explain clearly how Talk No. 2 is to be given, and remind those who are assigned Bible highlights that they should not make extensive comments on portion of Bible assigned for Talk No. 2.

13 min: "You Can Find Comfort in Times of Distress." (*w*92 7/15 pp. 19-22) Encouraging talk by an elder.

12 min: Local needs.

Song 103 and concluding prayer.

Be Training Yourself With Godly Devotion as Your Aim

[1] The Theocratic Ministry School progressively trains us to 'handle the word of the truth aright.' (2 Tim. 2:15) Have you joined? If not and you qualify, why not benefit from this fine provision by enrolling now?

[2] An important feature of the school is the weekly Bible reading program. Your personal study schedule should include reading the assigned chapters in the Bible so that in time you will have read the entire Bible.

[3] Beginning with the 1993 school schedule, the Bible reading covered by Talk No. 2 will be read in its entirety with no interruption at intermediate points. This means that the student handling this talk will include explanatory information in his introduction and conclusion only. The brother assigned the Bible highlights should limit his comments on the verses assigned for Talk No. 2 so that the speaker for that talk can fully develop his information on the Bible reading.

[4] The school overseer will mark the Speech Counsel slip for those giving Talks No. 2, 3, and 4. He is not expected to follow the order on the counsel slip but may offer specific counsel on points where the student needs to improve. There is no need to mark the counsel slip of the speaker who gives Assignment No. 1, although private counsel may be given when there is a need.

[5] All who qualify should take full advantage of the spiritual provisions made by Jehovah, including the training offered in the Theocratic Ministry School. Such training can lead to a more productive ministry.—1 Tim. 4:7.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Angola: Magnificent increase continues to be reported. There was a new peak of 18,911 publishers in July, and 56,075 Bible studies were conducted.

India: The total number of publishers reporting in July was 12,169, or 14 percent more than last year's average. Home Bible studies reached a new peak of 10,153.

Myanmar: A new peak of 1,958 publishers was reached in July.

São Tomé and Príncipe: An all-time peak of 80 publishers shared in field service during July. The number of Bible studies being conducted—382 in July—reveals that this territory is indeed ripe for a rich harvest.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.*

December 7:	**Chapters 23-25**
December 14:	**Chapters 26-28**
December 21:	**Chapters 29-31**
December 28:	**Chapters 32-34**

Using Tracts to Produce Beneficial Results

[1] Jehovah's modern-day organization has a history of successfully using tracts. The very name of our legal corporation, Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, implies that tracts play a vital part in the dissemination of the good news. From 1881 to 1918, more than 300 million tracts were distributed by Jehovah's people. Many of those who became part of the remnant of Christ's brothers during this period were first introduced to the truth by means of these early tracts.

[2] In 1987 renewed emphasis was placed on the use of small tracts with the release of four colorful ones that have been available since then. It was announced at the 1992 "Light Bearers" District Convention that this series of tracts was to be enlarged with the addition of four more colorful and thought-provoking tracts. They are *Comfort for the Depressed, Enjoy Family Life, Who Really Rules the World?,* and *Will This World Survive?* Are you using all eight tracts to produce beneficial results in your ministry?

[3] Good results come from using the tracts effectively. We will need to familiarize ourselves with each of them. For example, have you read them over carefully to get in mind what each one discusses? Have you thought about what type of person each tract will appeal to? Thoroughly familiarizing yourself with each tract will build your confidence in using them in the house-to-house work as well as in many situations where you can give an informal witness.

[4] **Use in the House-to-House Ministry:** One circuit overseer writes: "I am having fine success by starting most of my discussions with the tract." Have you tried this approach? Why not use tracts as a means to introduce your conversation? With eight tracts, we now have eight stimulating introductions to choose from. Each tract gives us an opportunity to start a Bible study either on the initial call or on a return visit.

[5] There are other opportunities for using tracts. During a conversation at the door, you may learn that the person has recently lost a loved one in death or that someone in the family is ill. People who experience great sorrow or who are trying to cope with prolonged difficulties often develop negative emotions and become depressed. How loving it would be to share the encouraging message found in the tract *Comfort for the Depressed!* You may learn that the person was recently divorced or that he has lost his employment. Such experiences can be traumatic and take quite a toll on the family. Use the questions on page 2 of the tract *Enjoy Family Life:* "Why are families today bombarded with such serious problems? How can we enjoy family life?" Perhaps these are the very questions that the person has foremost in mind. Even if immediate interest is not apparent, it is possible that he will read the tract later on.—Eccl. 11:6.

[6] In some congregations the territory has been worked frequently, and many people already have some of our literature. By using the tracts, we will have an opportunity to discuss something of interest with householders, draw them out, and get them to think about the Kingdom hope. Plant a question in their minds that can be discussed at a later time. Make a return visit, and develop this interest further. In time we may be able to begin studying with them using a brochure or a book they already have.

[7] **Use Tracts Informally:** If we keep tracts within easy reach—in our shirt pocket, coat pocket, purse, or witnessing bag—we can use them on many different occasions, wherever people may be found. Use them when shopping, traveling, or talking to relatives or visitors. Tracts afford us the opportunity to give a brief witness. A tract is something that does not overwhelm a person but is pointed and tactful. It is more readily accepted than a book or the magazines, since there is not so much to read.

[8] Be alert to opportunities to offer the tracts informally at school or your place of employment, at restaurants, at a gas station, and so forth. When making arrangements to take her grandmother to the doctor, a sister made sure that she had some tracts with her. At the doctor's office, she started a conversation with an expectant mother. After showing the tract *Life in a Peaceful New World* to the woman, the sister asked: "Would you like to raise your child in a world like the one pictured here?" She was able to follow up that conversation with a visit to the woman's house. This led to a number of regular return visits.

9 **Bible Studies Can Be Started With Tracts:** One circuit overseer reported that the congregation he was visiting started 64 home Bible studies during the week by using tracts when initially greeting the householder.

10 Have you tried offering a Bible study on initial house-to-house calls? By using a tract, you may be able to demonstrate briefly how a study is conducted. One sister did this using the tract *Life in a Peaceful New World*. Pointing to the picture, she asked the householder if she thought our earth would ever be like that. After the householder responded, the sister invited her to read 2 Peter 3:13 and Isaiah 65:17, which are highlighted in the tract. Our sister then said: "These promises are neither a dream nor a fantasy but are actually made in God's Word, the Bible." She then arranged to continue the conversation the following week. On the next visit, a number of the woman's questions were answered and the book *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* was left. A Bible study resulted.

11 Are you one who is newly baptized or perhaps an unbaptized publisher who is gaining experience in your ministry? If so, you may want to seek out those who are more experienced and ask for their suggestions on using tracts in your congregation territory. We have many examples in the Bible of those who received encouragement and direction from mature ones in the faith.—Acts 18:24-27; 1 Cor. 4:17.

12 The Congregation Book Study conductor can be especially helpful in making arrangements for others to give you assistance in using tracts effectively. Parents have the responsibility to help their children make advancement in the preaching work. One young Witness was trained by her parents to offer the tract *Life in a Peaceful New World*. While with her mother on a Bible study, she offered a tract to the interested person's husband. The husband was impressed that a young person would have such strong religious convictions. He thoroughly enjoyed reading the tract. Each time the young girl returned with her mother, she shared a scripture or Bible story that she had prepared especially for him. The man now reads the magazines regularly, has shown interest in the *Revelation Climax* book, and has attended a few meetings. All of this resulted because the parents took time to care for their responsibilities in teaching their daughter to make good use of the tracts.

13 **Use Our New Tracts Effectively:** In using the tract *Will This World Survive?*, you could introduce yourself and begin your conversation by saying: "Good morning. We are talking to people about the quality of life today. Do you think the quality of life will improve, or will it continue to decline? [Allow for response.] Some think that what is happening in the world today is in fulfillment of Bible prophecy and that the world's end is near. What do you think?" After the householder responds, offer the tract and draw attention to the three questions in the second paragraph. Then follow the development of the tract to show how a world has ended before and that this one also will end. As the visit is concluded, arrange for another visit to consider the Bible evidence that the end of the world is near.

14 Many times we find ourselves in a position to share the Kingdom message with others only briefly, such as at work or at school. At your place of employment, a discussion may come up about recent news items concerning government. You could agree that despite all efforts made by leaders who may be well-meaning, the world has suffered terribly throughout history. Then refer to the bottom paragraph on page 2 of the tract *Who Really Rules the World?* Read the three thought-provoking questions. If there is no time for a brief conversation, give the person(s) the tract and make arrangements to discuss these questions at another time or place.

15 As individuals and families, take time to consider how to present each of these different tracts. Hold practice sessions. How can you use the tracts with the other literature being featured in the field ministry for the month? What appointments do you have coming up where you could take a few tracts along with you? Will you come in contact with someone this week who would benefit from the timely message these tracts offer?

16 Deep love for Jehovah and concern for people will motivate us to do all we can in making the good news known. Using tracts regularly will help us do that. One young boy, seven years of age, wanted to help his next-door neighbor make it into the new system, so he gave her a tract, and a Bible study was started. It sounds so simple! But do we appreciate this simple approach in our ministry? The next time we leave a tract with someone, it may lead to a Bible study too. If we make wise use of tracts in preaching the good news of the Kingdom, we are certain to experience beneficial results.

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL REVIEW

Closed-book review on material covered in Theocratic Ministry School assignments for the weeks of September 7 to December 21, 1992. Use a separate sheet of paper to write down answers to as many of the questions as you can in the time allotted.

[Note: During the written review, only the Bible may be used to answer any question. References that follow the questions are for your personal research. Page and paragraph numbers may not appear on all references to *The Watchtower*.]

Answer each of the following statements True or False:

1. It is best to memorize a talk so as to be free of all notes. [*sg* p. 63 par. 17]

T 2. To improve your voice quality, it is helpful to listen to a recording of your own voice. [*sg* p. 64 par. 3]

F 3. We need not be tactful when talking to family members who are unbelievers. [*sg* p. 72 par. 12]

T 4. The use of viewpoint questions is very helpful in reaching a person's heart. [*sg* p. 76 par. 10]

T 5. By remaining in the city of refuge, the unintentional manslayer would be impressed with the seriousness of what he had done and also the mercy of Jehovah in allowing him asylum. (Josh. 20:6) [Weekly Bible reading; see also *w*73 p. 304.]

F 6. As described in the account at Judges 6:37-39, Gideon was being overly cautious. [Weekly Bible reading; see also *w*88 4/1 p. 30.]

T 7. Although Manoah did not actually see God, he felt that he had because he had seen the materialized angelic spokesman for God. (Judg. 13:22) [Weekly Bible reading; see also *w*88 5/15 p. 23.]

T 8. Samuel and his sons are usually not counted among the judges who served after Joshua. [Weekly Bible reading; see also *w*86 6/1 p. 31.]

T 9. Although not a priest, Samuel acted correctly in offering sacrifices, as recorded at 1 Samuel 10:8. [Weekly Bible reading; see also *w*71 p. 478.]

T 10. By giving David his garments, his sword, his bow, and his belt, Jonathan showed recognition of and submission to David as the one anointed to be king. (1 Sam. 18:3, 4) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*89 1/1 p. 24 par. 4.]

Answer the following questions:

11. Why did Jehovah rightly decree extermination for Baal worshipers? [*si* p. 47 par. 7 (1983 ed., p. 47 par. 8)] depraved worship - dishonoring Jeh.

12. What are two advantages of extemporaneous speech? [*sg* pp. 59-60 pars. 5-7] Freeness - and Contact

13. How may tact be defined? [*sg* p. 69 par. 2] discernment in not offending

14. When teaching another, why must we endeavor to do more than simply convey knowledge? [*sg* p. 75 pars. 7, 8] Knowing is different from doing - reach

15. Besides talking, what is involved in conversation? [*sg* p. 79 par. 3] Listening

16. If conversation of a group ceases to be upbuilding, what can we personally do about it? [*sg* p. 83 par. 22] change sub defend our brothers -

17. In view of Judges 4:4, can Deborah be viewed as one of the judges of ancient Israel? Explain. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 6/1 p. 31.] n

18. Why did Samson go to a prostitute's place in the Philistine city of Gaza? (Judg.
to hide for protection

16:1) [Weekly Bible reading; see also *w*79 2/15 p. 31.]

19. Why did Jehovah feel 'regret that he had caused Saul to reign as king'? (1 Sam. 15: 10, 11) [Weekly Bible reading; see also *g*77 3/22 p. 28.] regretted Saul's course

Provide the word or phrase needed to complete each of the following statements:

20. The unusual supernatural events recorded at Joshua 10:10-14 are powerful reminders of Jeh's power in destroying enemies + magnifying name. [*si* p. 45 par. 23 (p. 46 par. 23)]

21. Usually one's mouth should be 4-6 inches from the microphone. [*sg* p. 68 par. 19]

22. With the help of God's spirit, we can be as strong spiritually as Samson was physically if we but pray to Jehovah and lean upon him. [*si* p. 50 par. 27 (p. 50 par. 28)]

23. The book of Ruth highlights Jehovah's purpose to produce Kingdom heir [*si* p. 51 par. 1 (p. 51 par. 1)]

24. The account at Judges 19:15 relates an unusual case of Israelites failing to show the customary hospitality [Weekly Bible reading; see also *w*75 p. 359.]

25. God's law on blood cannot be set aside in times of emergency. (1 Sam. 14: 31-34) [Weekly Bible reading; see also *w*86 9/1 p. 25.]

Select the correct answer in each of the following statements:

26. The writing of Judges was completed (c. 1090; [✓ c. 1100]; 1078) B.C.E. [*si* p. 46 par. 3 and box (p. 46 par. 3)]

27. ([✓ Ruth]; Rahab; Deborah) left her homeland to pursue the worship of Jehovah and proved herself to be loyal, submissive, and a willing worker. [*si* p. 52 par. 9 (p. 52 par. 9)]

28. In the year (917; [✓ 1017]; 1117) B.C.E., there came a momentous change in Israel's national organization. [*si* p. 53 par. 1 (p. 53 par. 1)]

29. The writers of 1 Samuel were ([✓ Samuel]; [✓ Gad]; [✓ Nathan]; David; Saul). [*si* p. 53 par. 2 (p. 53 par. 2)]

30. One who honored his family members more than God was (Manoah; [✓ Eli]; Saul). (1 Sam. 2:29, 30) [Weekly Bible reading; see also *w*87 12/15 p. 16 par. 8.]

Match the following scriptures to the statements listed below:

Josh. 22:9-31; Judg. 8:23; Ruth 2:9; 1 Sam. 21:13-15; Eph. 5:3, 4

31. God's Word guides us as to the kind of speech to avoid in our everyday life. [*sg* p. 56 par. 9] Eph 5:3,4

32. Jehovah does not approve of making women victims of sexual harassment. [Weekly Bible reading; see also *w*87 3/15 p. 5.] Ruth 2:9.

33. When we are confronted with problems, Jehovah expects us to use our mental faculties and not simply wait on him to work out matters for us. [Weekly Bible reading; see also *w*87 4/15 p. 19 par. 14.] 1 Sam 21:13-15

34. Imperfect humans should resist the temptation to misuse power. [Weekly Bible reading; see also *w*86 8/15 p. 11 par. 13.] Jud 8:23

35. Discernment will help us to avoid assigning bad motives to the actions of others. [Weekly Bible reading; see also *w*86 11/1 p. 23 par. 10.] Josh 22:9-31

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature offer for **December:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **January:** Any 192-page book published in 1983 or earlier. If the congregation has no stock of such books, the book *True Peace and Security—How Can You Find It?* should be used and may be requested from Brooklyn. **February:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth.* **March:** *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* NOTE: Congregations that will need the above-mentioned campaign items should request them on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14).

■ The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit the congregation's accounts on December 1 or as soon as possible thereafter.

■ The Memorial for 1994 will be Saturday, March 26, after sundown. This advance notice of the date for the 1994 Memorial celebration is given so that brothers may make necessary reservations or contracts for available halls when there are too many congregations using the Kingdom Hall and they must find other facilities.

■ The Society has produced another new tract in English and in Spanish for use among the Jewish population. The title is *Jehovah's Witnesses—What Do They Believe?* (Tract No. 18). Congregations that have a Jewish population in their territory may wish to request a supply of this tract. As it becomes available in other languages, announcement will be made.

■ A new brochure that makes reference only to the Hebrew Scriptures has also been produced. Although this brochure, entitled *Will There Ever Be a World Without War?*, has been prepared especially for the Jewish population, its message would be entirely appropriate for use throughout the field. It is now available in English and in Spanish.

■ Congregations should begin requesting bound volumes of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* for 1992 on their December literature request. (See the *Watchtower Publications List,* paragraphs 6-8, 10.) The bound volumes will be available in Dutch, English, French, German, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Polish, Portuguese, and Spanish. Until the bound volumes are available and shipments are made, these will appear as "Pending" on congregation packing lists. Bound volumes are special-request items.—See the *Watchtower Publications List,* paragraphs 24 and 25.

■ New Publications Available:
Bulgarian: *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever; United in Worship of the Only True God.* **Cebuano:** *Does God Really Care About Us?; Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **Chinese:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20). **Chinese (Simplified):** *Does God Really Care About Us?; Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19); *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20). **Croatian:** *Questions Young People Ask—Answers That Work.* **Czech:** *Mankind's Search for God.* **Faeroese:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Finnish:** *Does God Really Care About Us?; Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **French:** *Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19); *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21). **Hiligaynon:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Iloko:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Japanese:** *Does God Really Care About Us?; Sing Praises to Jehovah—Large Print* (Lyrics only). **Lithuanian:** *The Government That Will Bring Paradise.* **Macedonian:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Norwegian:** *Does God Really Care About Us?; Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **Pangasinan:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Persian:** *The Government That Will Bring Paradise.* **Polish:** *Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **Romanian:** *Making Your Family Life Happy.*

■ New Audiocassettes Available:
Hungarian: *Listening to the Great Teacher* (set of four audiocassettes and a book in an album); *My Book of Bible Stories* (set of four audiocassettes in an album). **Italian:** *Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, The Song of Solomon* (set of three audiocassettes); *Daniel* (single audiocassette); *Hosea* through *Malachi* (set of three audiocassettes). **Norwegian:** *Beware of Losing Faith by Drawing Away From Jehovah* (Drama; single audiocassette).

■ New Videocassettes Available:
Italian: *Jehovah's Witnesses—The Organization Behind the Name.* **Japanese:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—The Organization Behind the Name.*

SEPTEMBER SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**196**	**123.8**	**66.1**	**50.6**	**5.2**
Pios.	**71,774**	**82.5**	**31.0**	**24.8**	**2.5**
Aux. Pios.	**34,073**	**57.7**	**21.7**	**14.9**	**1.3**
Pubs.	**754,581**	**10.0**	**5.3**	**3.7**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**860,624**		Baptized: **1,551**		

The United States reports a new peak in regular pioneers for September 1992. The 71,774 regular pioneers reporting represent an increase of 3,552, or 5.2 percent, over the last peak in October 1991.

QUESTION BOX

■ Should we telephone the Society to obtain answers to Bible questions or for personal advice?

Many people use the telephone to do things quickly, but often more than speed is involved. In the world it is common to put priority on *personal* convenience; people avoid exerting themselves.

What a contrast we find with God's advice! He urges us to *seek* for knowledge as for hidden treasure, which implies our being willing to exert ourselves. Experience proves that our doing so results in more lasting satisfaction.—Prov. 2:1-4.

Such effort is fitting if a question arises as we prepare for a share in meetings or if we face a personal problem. Instead of simply telephoning the Society, we will benefit by personally doing research in the Bible and our publications, especially the *Watch Tower Publications Index,* with its valuable Scripture and subject indexes.

After we have thus 'sought for hid treasures,' we can approach one of the local elders if we still need help. The elders have considerable Bible knowledge and experience in searching for information. Their balanced help would especially be fitting if we need advice about a personal problem or decision, for they are close to us and our situation.—Compare Acts 8:30, 31.

If it still seems that more information is needed directly from the Society, it is usually better to send a letter. The elders may be of assistance too in preparing this. Such a letter will allow time for the reply to be based on adequate research or reflection, which usually is impossible with a telephone call.

Share Accurate Knowledge About Jesus Christ

[1] In our field ministry during December, we will feature the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*. What will you say to start a timely Bible discussion, and how will you introduce this excellent publication?

[2] **Using Our New Tracts:** Some publishers have found success in using tracts to discern a person's interest even before offering other literature. How can we be helped to accomplish this? By featuring our new tract *Will This World Survive?*

After an appropriate greeting, you might say:

- "We are asking people if they would agree that Jesus Christ was the greatest man who ever lived. [Allow time for reply.] Of course, many men have influenced the course of human affairs, and some have contributed to the progress of the human race, but notice what sets Jesus Christ apart from all others. [Read John 17:3.] No one else has the power to grant everlasting life to mankind. [Turn to page 3 of the tract.] When Jesus was here on the earth, he described events that would occur prior to the world's end. But he also encouraged his disciples to rejoice because these events would mean that deliverance was getting near." After briefly discussing some features of the sign of Christ's presence, direct attention to the back page, which shows some of the blessings of his Kingdom rule.

[3] A young publisher or one who is new or inexperienced might feature the illustrations in a tract as a means of introduction.

Using the tract "Will This World Survive?," a publisher could open to pages 3 and 4 and say:

- "Notice these two pictures, one of a plane dropping bombs in wartime and the other of a starving child. [Turn to page 5.] Look at these pictures of an earthquake and of a sick man in a hospital bed. [Pause.] The Bible shows that such terrible things will soon come to an end."

[4] If the person appears to be interested, read Revelation 21:3, 4 either directly from the Bible or as quoted in the tract on page 6. Depending on the interest shown, you could highlight additional information. When genuine interest is manifested, you may be able to explain briefly the overall nature of our work, leave the *Greatest Man* book, and arrange for a return visit.

[5] **Lay Groundwork for a Future Visit:** Of course, whether we left a tract, the *Greatest Man* book, or other literature or just had a pleasant conversation, we might say: "The next time I come, I would like to share an interesting fact with you concerning the city where Jesus was born." Be sure to take careful note of the call and the interest shown.

[6] The Kingdom offers the only genuine hope for mankind. Let us show our earnest desire to share with all that we meet the "accurate knowledge of the sacred secret of God, namely, Christ." —Col. 2:2.

Follow Up Interest With Discernment During the Holiday Season

[1] December is a month when many of those who have shown interest in our message will likely be busy with holiday activities. Therefore, when following up interest, we will need to be discerning and perhaps be prepared to get to the point quickly, unless the householder shows a desire for a longer conversation.

[2] **Give Advance Thought to What We Will Say:** We should always have clearly in mind what we want to say. This requires referring to our notes on the previous visit and refreshing our memory as to points covered in the conversation and any unanswered question that was left with the householder.

[3] ***If the suggestion in paragraph 5 of the above article was used, upon returning we could say:***

- "At this time of year, many people are thinking about the birth of Christ. The last time we spoke, I promised to share an interesting fact with you about the city where Jesus was born. Did you know that the Bible foretold 700 years in advance that Jesus would be born in Bethlehem?" Allow for a response. Then, after reading Micah 5:2, you could say: "That is an amazing prophecy, is it not? While this is an interesting Biblical fact, did you know that Bible prophecies are also coming true in our day?" If the person has time, we could continue the conversation, or if he is busy, we might offer to return and discuss this further with him.

[4] ***If the tract "Will This World Survive?" was left, we might say the following:***

- "Note what is stated here on page 3, under the subheading 'The Sign.' This concerns prophecies that Jesus said would mark the last days. [Consider two or three prophecies with the householder.] Would you say that there is evidence these prophecies are being fulfilled in our day?" If genuine interest is discerned and time permits, you may wish to suggest he examine the *Greatest Man* book. Show how chapter 111 goes into more detail with regard to the sign that Jesus gave. If only the tract is left, on the next visit you could lead the discussion into another tract or a brochure such as *The Government That Will Bring Paradise* or *"Look! I Am Making All Things New."*

[5] **Offering a Home Bible Study:** If we leave the *Greatest Man* book with the householder or he already has a copy, it would be good to demonstrate a home Bible study by using chapter 111. We can use a method similar to that used at the Congregation Book Study. If the study continues to progress, we could change over to studying one of the brochures or go directly into the *Live Forever* book.

[6] Let us always be prepared to follow up on all interest. We must be discerning and always endeavor to pave the way for a future visit by raising interesting questions at the end of each conversation. This will help us to be "completely equipped for every good work."—2 Tim. 3:17.

© 1992 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved. *Our Kingdom Ministry* (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.